

"Express Mail" mailing label number EL562416965US

Date of Deposit: March 22, 2001

Our Case No.10716/35

IN THE UNITED STATES PATENT AND TRADEMARK OFFICE  
APPLICATION FOR UNITED STATES LETTERS PATENT

INVENTORS:

Luca Rastelli  
Mary Gerritsen

TITLE:

ANGIOGENESIS ASSOCIATED  
PROTEINS AND NUCLEIC ACIDS  
ENCODING THE SAME

ATTORNEY:

Paul E. Rauch, Ph.D.  
BRINKS HOFER GILSON & LIONE  
P.O. BOX 10395  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60610  
(312) 321-4200

ANGIOGENESIS ASSOCIATES PROTEINS, AND NUCLEIC ACIDS  
ENCODING THE SAME

**RELATED APPLICATIONS**

5           This application claims priority to U.S. provisional application Serial No.  
60/191,134 filed 03/22/2000, which is incorporated herein by reference in its entirety.

**BACKGROUND**

10           Cities have roads and alleys, plants have xylem and phloem, and people have  
arteries, veins and lymphatics. Without these byways, the vertebrate animal cells would  
starve or drown in their metabolic refuse. Not only do blood vessels deliver food and  
oxygen and carry away metabolic wastes, but they also transport signaling substances that  
apprise cells of situations remote to them but to which they need to respond. Hormonal  
messages are a common signal.

15           All blood vessels are ensheathed by a basal lamina and a delicate monolayer of  
remarkably plastic endothelial cells lining the luminal walls. Depending on location and  
function, smooth muscle and connective tissue may also be present.

20           Not only do healthy cells depend on the blood resources transported by the  
circulatory system, but so, too, unwanted cells: tumorigenic and malignant cells. These  
cells colonize and proliferate if they are able to divert blood resources to themselves.  
Angiogenesis, the type of blood vessel formation where new vessels emerge from the  
proliferation of preexisting vessels (Risau, 1995; Risau and Flamme, 1995), is exploited  
not only by usual processes, such as in wound healing or myocardial infarction repair, but  
also by tumors themselves and in cancers, diabetic retinopathy, macular degeneration,  
psoriasis, and rheumatoid arthritis. Regardless of the process, whether pathological or  
25           usual physiological, endothelial cells mediate angiogenesis in a multi-step fashion: (1)  
endothelia receive an extracellular cue, (2) the signaled cells breach the basal lamina  
sheath, abetted by proteases they secrete, (3) the cells then migrate to the signal and  
proliferate, and finally, (4) the cells form a tube, a morphogenic event (Alberts *et al.*,  
1994). The complexity of this process indicates complex changes in cellular physiology  
30           and morphology, gene expression, and signaling. Angiogenic accomplices that are cues

include basic fibroblast growth factors (bFGF), angiopoietins (such as ANG1) and various forms of vascular endothelial growth factor (VEGF).

The molecular events and the order in which they occur and the pathways that are required for this process are of fundamental importance to understand angiogenesis. *In vitro* models are useful for identifying alterations in gene expression that occur during angiogenesis. A particularly fruitful model systems involves the suspension in a three-dimensional type I collagen gel and various stimuli, such as phorbol myristate acetate (PMA), basic fibroblast growth factor (bFGF), and VEGF. The combination of the stimuli and the collagen gel results in the formation of a three-dimensional tubular network of endothelial cells with interconnecting luminal structures. In this model, endothelial differentiation into tubelike structures is completely blocked by inhibitors of new mRNA or protein synthesis. Furthermore, the cells progress through differentiation in a coordinated and synchronized manner, thus optimizing the profile of gene expression (Kahn *et al.*, 2000; Yang *et al.*, 1999).

Tumor cells exploit angiogenesis to facilitate tumor growth. Controlling angiogenesis, by controlling the activity or expression of genes and proteins associated with angiogenesis, provides a way to prevent tumor growth, or even destroy tumors.

#### SUMMARY

The invention is based in part upon the discovery of novel nucleic acid sequences encoding novel polypeptides. Nucleic acids encoding the polypeptides disclosed in the invention, and derivatives and fragments thereof, will hereinafter be collectively designated as "AAP" nucleic acid or polypeptide sequences. AAP, or angiogenesis associated polypeptides (AAP) comprises kelch-like polypeptide (KLP), human ortholog of mouse BAZF (hBAZF), hmt-elongation factor G (hEF-G), human ortholog of rat TRG (hTRG), human myosin X (hMX1) and its splice variant (hMX2), nuclear hormone receptor (NHR), and human mitochondrial protein (hMP).

The invention is based in part upon the discovery of novel nucleic acid sequences encoding novel polypeptides. Nucleic acids encoding the polypeptides disclosed in the invention, and derivatives and fragments thereof, will hereinafter be collectively designated as "AAP" nucleic acid or polypeptide sequences."

In a first aspect, the present invention is an isolated polypeptide having at least 80% sequence identity to the sequence SEQ ID NOS:2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 or 16, polynucleotides encoding the same, and antibodies that specifically bind the same.

5 In a second aspect, the present invention is an isolated polynucleotide having at least 80% sequence identity to the sequence SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15, or a complement thereof.

10 In a third aspect, the present invention is a transgenic non-human animal, having a disrupted AAP gene or a transgenic non-human animal expressing an exogenous polynucleotide having at least 80% sequence identity to the sequence SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15, or a complement of said polynucleotide.

In a fourth aspect, the present invention is a method of screening a sample for a mutation in an AAP gene.

15 In a fifth aspect, the present invention is a method of modulating angiogenesis comprising modulating the activity of at least one AAP polypeptide.

20 In a sixth aspect, the present invention is a method of increasing, as well as decreasing angiogenesis, comprising modulating the activity of at least one AAP polypeptide. Activity modulation of AAP polypeptides may be over-expressing or eliminating expression of the gene, or impairing a AAP polypeptide's function by contact with specific antagonists or agonists, such as antibodies or aptamers.

25 In a seventh aspect, the present invention is a method of treating various pathologies, including tumors, cancers, myocardial infarctions and the like.

In an eighth aspect, the present invention is a method of measuring a AAP transcriptional and translational up-regulation or down-regulation activity of a compound.

30 In a ninth aspect, the invention is a method of screening a tissue sample for tumorigenic potential.

In a tenth aspect, the invention is a method of determining the clinical stage of tumor which compares the expression of at least one AAP in a sample with expression of said at least one gene in control samples.

30 Although methods and materials similar or equivalent to those described herein can be used in the practice or testing of the present invention, suitable methods and materials are described below. All publications, patent applications, patents, and other



references mentioned herein are incorporated by reference in their entirety. In the case of conflict, the present specification, including definitions, will control. In addition, the materials, methods, and examples are illustrative only and not intended to be limiting.

## 5 DETAILED DESCRIPTION

10 A model of angiogenesis-the suspension of endothelial cells in type I collagen gels with various stimuli-was used to identify a molecular fingerprint or transcriptional profile of endothelial differentiation into tubelike structures, using amplification and an imaging approach called GeneCalling (Shimkets *et al.*, 1999). This method was previously shown to provide a comprehensive sampling of cDNA populations in conjunction with the sensitive detection of quantitative differences in mRNA abundance for both known and novel genes. Many differentially expressed cDNA fragments were found. The identification and differential expression of these genes was confirmed by a second independent method employing real-time quantitative polymerase chain reaction (PCR). 15 Although some of the identified cDNA fragments were genes known to play some role in angiogenesis, many other differentially expressed genes were unexpected. The inventors have identified the unexpected genes and polypeptides that are expressed in response to this model of angiogenesis, collectively referred to as angiogenesis associated polypeptides (AAP). AAP are kelch-like polypeptide (KLP), human ortholog of mouse BAZF (hBAZF), hmt-elongation factor G (hEF-G), human ortholog of rat TRG (hTRG), 20 human myosin X (hMX1) and its splice variant (hMX2), nuclear hormone receptor (NHR), and human mitochondrial protein (hMP).

### 25 *Definitions*

Unless defined otherwise, all technical and scientific terms have the same meaning as is commonly understood by one of skill in the art to which this invention belongs. The definitions below are presented for clarity. All patents and publications referred to herein are, unless noted otherwise, incorporated by reference in their entirety.

30 The recommendations of (Demerec *et al.*, 1966) where these are relevant to genetics are adapted herein. To distinguish between genes (and related nucleic acids) and the proteins that they encode, the abbreviations for genes are indicated by *italicized* (or

underlined) text while abbreviations for the proteins start with a capital letter and are not italicized. Thus, *AAP* or AAP refers to the nucleotide sequence that encodes AAP.

“Isolated,” when referred to a molecule, refers to a molecule that has been identified and separated and/or recovered from a component of its natural environment. Contaminant components of its natural environment are materials that interfere with diagnostic or therapeutic use.

“Container” is used broadly to mean any receptacle for holding material or reagent. Containers may be fabricated of glass, plastic, ceramic, metal, or any other material that can hold reagents. Acceptable materials will not react adversely with the contents.

1. *Nucleic acid-related definitions*

(a) *control sequences*

Control sequences are DNA sequences that enable the expression of an operably-linked coding sequence in a particular host organism. Prokaryotic control sequences include promoters, operator sequences, and ribosome binding sites. Eukaryotic cells utilize promoters, polyadenylation signals, and enhancers.

(b) *operably-linked*

Nucleic acid is operably-linked when it is placed into a functional relationship with another nucleic acid sequence. For example, a promoter or enhancer is operably-linked to a coding sequence if it affects the transcription of the sequence, or a ribosome-binding site is operably-linked to a coding sequence if positioned to facilitate translation. Generally, “operably-linked” means that the DNA sequences being linked are contiguous, and, in the case of a secretory leader, contiguous and in reading phase. However, enhancers do not have to be contiguous. Linking is accomplished by conventional recombinant DNA methods.

(c) *isolated nucleic acids*

An isolated nucleic acid molecule is purified from the setting in which it is found in nature and is separated from at least one contaminant nucleic acid molecule. Isolated AAP molecules are distinguished from the specific AAP molecule, as it exists in cells. However, an isolated AAP molecule includes AAP molecules contained in cells that

ordinarily express an AAP where, for example, the nucleic acid molecule is in a chromosomal location different from that of natural cells.

2. *Protein-related definitions*

(a) *purified polypeptide*

When the molecule is a purified polypeptide, the polypeptide will be purified (1) to obtain at least 15 residues of N-terminal or internal amino acid sequence using a sequenator, or (2) to homogeneity by SDS-PAGE under non-reducing or reducing conditions using Coomassie blue or silver stain. Isolated polypeptides include those expressed heterologously in genetically-engineered cells or expressed *in vitro*, since at least one component of an AAP natural environment will not be present. Ordinarily, isolated polypeptides are prepared by at least one purification step.

(b) *active polypeptide*

An active AAP or AAP fragment retains a biological and/or an immunological activity of the native or naturally-occurring AAP. Immunological activity refers to the ability to induce the production of an antibody against an antigenic epitope possessed by a native AAP; biological activity refers to a function, either inhibitory or stimulatory, caused by a native AAP that excludes immunological activity. A biological activity of AAP includes, for example, modulating angiogenesis.

(c) *Abs*

Antibody may be single anti-AAP monoclonal Abs (including agonist, antagonist, and neutralizing Abs), anti-AAP antibody compositions with polypepitopic specificity, single chain anti-AAP Abs, and fragments of anti-AAP Abs. A "monoclonal antibody" refers to an antibody obtained from a population of substantially homogeneous Abs, *i.e.*, the individual Abs comprising the population are identical except for naturally-occurring mutations that may be present in minor amounts

(d) *epitope tags*

An epitope tagged polypeptide refers to a chimeric polypeptide fused to a "tag polypeptide". Such tags provide epitopes against which Abs can be made or are available, but do not interfere with polypeptide activity. To reduce anti-tag antibody reactivity with endogenous epitopes, the tag polypeptide is preferably unique. Suitable tag polypeptides generally have at least six amino acid residues and usually between about 8

and 50 amino acid residues, preferably between 8 and 20 amino acid residues). Examples of epitope tag sequences include HA from *Influenza A* virus and FLAG.

5 The novel AAP of the invention include the nucleic acids whose sequences are provided in Tables 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 and 15, or a fragment thereof. The invention also includes a mutant or variant AAP, any of whose bases may be changed from the corresponding base shown in Tables 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 and 15 while still encoding a protein that maintains the activities and physiological functions of the AAP fragment, or a fragment of such a nucleic acid. The invention further includes nucleic acids whose sequences are complementary to those just described, including complementary nucleic acid fragments. The invention additionally includes nucleic acids or nucleic acid fragments, or complements thereto, whose structures include chemical modifications. Such modifications include, by way of nonlimiting example, modified bases, and nucleic acids whose sugar phosphate backbones are modified or derivatized. These modifications are carried out at least in part to enhance the chemical stability of the modified nucleic acid, such that they may be used, for example, as anti-sense binding nucleic acids in therapeutic applications in a subject. In the mutant or variant nucleic acids, and their complements, up to 20% or more of the bases may be so changed.

15 The novel AAP of the invention include the protein fragments whose sequences are provided in Tables 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 and 16. The invention also includes an AAP mutant or variant protein, any of whose residues may be changed from the corresponding residue shown in Tables 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 and 16 while still encoding a protein that maintains its native activities and physiological functions, or a functional fragment thereof. In the mutant or variant AAP, up to 20% or more of the residues may be so changed. The invention further encompasses Abs and antibody fragments, such as F<sub>ab</sub> or (F<sub>ab</sub>)'<sub>2</sub>, that bind immunospecifically to any of the AAP of the invention.

20 The AAP nucleic acids are shown in Tables 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 and 15, and the corresponding polypeptides are shown in Tables 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 and 16, respectively. Start and stop codons in the polynucleotide sequences are indicated in **boldface** and with underlining. SEQ ID NO:3 lacks a stop codon. The sequences of *hMX1* and *hMX2* do not have start codons (see Table 17); consequently, hMX1 and hMX2 polypeptides do not start with a Met. For any lacking polynucleotide sequence, one of skill in the art may

retrieve the full length sequence by, for example, probing cDNA or genomic libraries with probes designed according to the sequences of the instant invention.

**Table 1** KLP nucleotide sequence (SEQ ID NO:1)

|             |                    |                    |             |             |             |      |
|-------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------|
| ctggcctaga  | tactacaact         | gaactttttt         | tcttttttagt | tactccacag  | gatccgctga  | 60   |
| acataggatg  | ttgccacaaa         | atctacctcg         | tgtatttttc  | tctttcactc  | atgagctgca  | 120  |
| caattgcaga  | tttgagcaca         | atgtctgcag         | actgtgttga  | aaaactctga  | agaacctaat  | 180  |
| taacacagga  | tgacctagga         | gtgattctaa         | gtctgtgtaa  | caagatatta  | ctcattagtg  | 240  |
| aatgtgtcag  | tcttggtact         | gaatgctgca         | gataacagca  | agtaggttct  | cctttatttc  | 300  |
| tgaagtattc  | acttgacctt         | ccatcagtaa         | gacggacttt  | tctaactctgt | tcctggagat  | 360  |
| attaatggaa  | tacagtc <u>atg</u> | tccactcaag         | acgagaggca  | gatcaatact  | gaatatgctg  | 420  |
| tgtcattgtt  | ggaacagttg         | aaactgtttt         | atgaacagca  | gttgtttact  | gacatagtg   | 480  |
| taattgttga  | gggactgaa          | ttcccttgtc         | ataagatggg  | tcttgcaaca  | tgtagctctt  | 540  |
| atttcagggc  | catgtttatg         | agtggactaa         | gtgaaagcaa  | acaaacccat  | gtacacctga  | 600  |
| ggaatgtcga  | tgtgtccacc         | ttacagataa         | taataactta  | tgcatcacg   | ggtaacttgg  | 660  |
| caatgaatga  | cagcactgta         | gaacagcttt         | atgaaacagc  | ttgcttccta  | caggtagaag  | 720  |
| atgtgttaca  | acgttgtcga         | gaatatTTaa         | ttaaaaaat   | aaatgcagag  | aatttgtgtac | 780  |
| gattgttgag  | ttttgctgat         | ctcttcagtt         | gtgaggaatt  | aaaacagagt  | gctaaaagaa  | 840  |
| tgggtggagca | caagttcact         | gctgtgtatc         | atcaggacgc  | gttcatgcag  | ctgtcacatg  | 900  |
| acctactgat  | agatattctc         | agtagtgaca         | atttaaagt   | agaaaaggaa  | gaaaccgttc  | 960  |
| gagaagctgc  | tatgctgtgg         | ctagagtata         | acacagaatc  | acgatccag   | tatttgtctt  | 1020 |
| ctgttcttag  | ccaaatcaga         | attgatgcac         | tttcagaagt  | aacacagaga  | gcttggtttc  | 1080 |
| aaggctcgc   | acccaatgat         | aagtcagtgg         | tggttcaagg  | tctgtataag  | tccatgccca  | 1140 |
| agtttttcaa  | accaagactt         | gggatgacta         | aagaggaaat  | gatgattttc  | attgaagcat  | 1200 |
| cttcagaaaa  | tcctttagt          | ctttactctt         | ctgtctgtta  | cagcccccaa  | gcagaaaaag  | 1260 |
| tttacaagtt  | atgtagccca         | ccagctgatt         | tgcataaggt  | tgggaccgtt  | gtaactcctg  | 1320 |
| ataatgatat  | ctacatagca         | gggggtcaag         | ttcctctgaa  | aaacacaaaa  | acaaatcaca  | 1380 |
| gtaaaacaag  | caaacttcag         | actgccttca         | gaactgtgaa  | ttgcttttat  | tggtttgatg  | 1440 |
| cacagcaaaa  | tacctggttt         | caaagacccc         | caatgctttt  | tgtccgcata  | aagccatctt  | 1500 |
| tggtttgctg  | tgaaggctat         | atctatgcaa         | ttggaggaga  | tagcgtaggt  | ggagaactta  | 1560 |
| atcggaggac  | cgtagaaaga         | tacgacactg         | agaaagatga  | gtggacgatg  | gtaagccctt  | 1620 |
| taccttgtgc  | ttggcaatgg         | agtgacagcag        | ttgtggttca  | tgactgcatt  | tatgtgatga  | 1680 |
| cactgaacct  | catgtactgt         | tatttttccaa        | ggctctgactc | atgggtagaa  | atggccatga  | 1740 |
| gacagactag  | taggtccttt         | gcttcagctg         | cagcttttgg  | tgataaaatt  | ttctatattg  | 1800 |
| gagggttgca  | tattgctacc         | aattccggca         | taagactccc  | ctctggcact  | gtagatgggt  | 1860 |
| cttcagtaac  | tgtggaaatt         | tatgatgtga         | ataaaaaatga | gtggaaaatg  | gcagccaaca  | 1920 |
| tccctgctaa  | gaggtactct         | gacctctgtg         | ttagagctgt  | tgtgatctca  | aattctctat  | 1980 |
| gtgtgtttat  | gcgagaaacc         | cacttaaagt         | agcgagctaa  | atacgtcacc  | taccaatatg  | 2040 |
| acctggaact  | tgaccggtgg         | tctctgcggc         | agcatatatc  | tgaacgtgta  | ctgtgggact  | 2100 |
| tggggagaga  | ttttcgatgc         | actgtgggga         | aactctatcc  | atcctgcctt  | gaagagtctc  | 2160 |
| catggaaacc  | accaacttat         | cttttttcaa         | cggatgggac  | agaagagttt  | gaactggatg  | 2220 |
| gagaaatggt  | tgactacca          | cctgta <u>tagt</u> | ggggaggttc  | agggagtgca  | cgctgagtt   | 2280 |

|  |      |
|--|------|
| atgtgctttg tcattttctt tgctaaacaa aagaggctat gaaagaacta aatatgagta  | 2340 |
| cataaaattc tatctttgat aaattttatt tttatgcctt acttaatat tgcatacagta  | 2400 |
| taatatatat cagtgagtct tacagaaaaga tatgcttcca taatatgaaa tagattattc | 2460 |
| aataattgag aaactttatg tgtaatcatg agagtataag aatctggatt atctaacatt  | 2520 |
| gtagccctg tgtatgtaca gttcaaaaag ttcatttata aaagtagttt cctgttc      | 2577 |

**Table 2** KLP polypeptide sequence (SEQ ID NO:2)

|     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |  |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|--|
| Met | Ser | Thr | Gln | Asp | Glu | Arg | Gln | Ile | Asn | Thr | Glu | Tyr | Ala | Val | Ser |  |
| 1   |     |     |     | 5   |     |     |     |     | 10  |     |     |     |     | 15  |     |  |
| Leu | Leu | Glu | Gln | Leu | Lys | Leu | Phe | Tyr | Glu | Gln | Gln | Leu | Phe | Thr | Asp |  |
|     |     |     | 20  |     |     |     |     | 25  |     |     |     |     | 30  |     |     |  |
| Ile | Val | Leu | Ile | Val | Glu | Gly | Thr | Glu | Phe | Pro | Cys | His | Lys | Met | Val |  |
|     |     | 35  |     |     |     |     | 40  |     |     |     |     | 45  |     |     |     |  |
| Leu | Ala | Thr | Cys | Ser | Ser | Tyr | Phe | Arg | Ala | Met | Phe | Met | Ser | Gly | Leu |  |
|     | 50  |     |     |     |     | 55  |     |     |     |     | 60  |     |     |     |     |  |
| Ser | Glu | Ser | Lys | Gln | Thr | His | Val | His | Leu | Arg | Asn | Val | Asp | Ala | Ala |  |
| 65  |     |     |     |     | 70  |     |     |     |     | 75  |     |     |     |     | 80  |  |
| Thr | Leu | Gln | Ile | Ile | Ile | Thr | Tyr | Ala | Tyr | Thr | Gly | Asn | Leu | Ala | Met |  |
|     |     |     | 85  |     |     |     |     |     | 90  |     |     |     |     | 95  |     |  |
| Asn | Asp | Ser | Thr | Val | Glu | Gln | Leu | Tyr | Glu | Thr | Ala | Cys | Phe | Leu | Gln |  |
|     |     |     | 100 |     |     |     |     | 105 |     |     |     |     | 110 |     |     |  |
| Val | Glu | Asp | Val | Leu | Gln | Arg | Cys | Arg | Glu | Tyr | Leu | Ile | Lys | Lys | Ile |  |
|     |     | 115 |     |     |     |     | 120 |     |     |     |     | 125 |     |     |     |  |
| Asn | Ala | Glu | Asn | Cys | Val | Arg | Leu | Leu | Ser | Phe | Ala | Asp | Leu | Phe | Ser |  |
|     | 130 |     |     |     |     | 135 |     |     |     |     | 140 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Cys | Glu | Glu | Leu | Lys | Gln | Ser | Ala | Lys | Arg | Met | Val | Glu | His | Lys | Phe |  |
| 145 |     |     |     |     | 150 |     |     |     | 155 |     |     |     |     |     | 160 |  |
| Thr | Ala | Val | Tyr | His | Gln | Asp | Ala | Phe | Met | Gln | Leu | Ser | His | Asp | Leu |  |
|     |     |     |     | 165 |     |     |     |     | 170 |     |     |     |     | 175 |     |  |
| Leu | Ile | Asp | Ile | Leu | Ser | Ser | Asp | Asn | Leu | Asn | Val | Glu | Lys | Glu | Glu |  |
|     |     | 180 |     |     |     |     |     | 185 |     |     |     |     | 190 |     |     |  |
| Thr | Val | Arg | Glu | Ala | Ala | Met | Leu | Trp | Leu | Glu | Tyr | Asn | Thr | Glu | Ser |  |
|     |     | 195 |     |     |     |     | 200 |     |     |     |     | 205 |     |     |     |  |
| Arg | Ser | Gln | Tyr | Leu | Ser | Ser | Val | Leu | Ser | Gln | Ile | Arg | Ile | Asp | Ala |  |
|     | 210 |     |     |     |     | 215 |     |     |     |     | 220 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Leu | Ser | Glu | Val | Thr | Gln | Arg | Ala | Trp | Phe | Gln | Gly | Leu | Pro | Pro | Asn |  |
| 225 |     |     |     |     | 230 |     |     |     |     | 235 |     |     |     |     | 240 |  |
| Asp | Lys | Ser | Val | Val | Val | Gln | Gly | Leu | Tyr | Lys | Ser | Met | Pro | Lys | Phe |  |
|     |     |     | 245 |     |     |     |     |     | 250 |     |     |     |     | 255 |     |  |
| Phe | Lys | Pro | Arg | Leu | Gly | Met | Thr | Lys | Glu | Glu | Met | Met | Ile | Phe | Ile |  |
|     |     |     | 260 |     |     |     |     | 265 |     |     |     |     | 270 |     |     |  |

|     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |  |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|--|
| Glu | Ala | Ser | Ser | Glu | Asn | Pro | Cys | Ser | Leu | Tyr | Ser | Ser | Val | Cys | Tyr |  |
|     |     | 275 |     |     |     |     | 280 |     |     |     |     | 285 |     |     |     |  |
| Ser | Pro | Gln | Ala | Glu | Lys | Val | Tyr | Lys | Leu | Cys | Ser | Pro | Pro | Ala | Asp |  |
|     | 290 |     |     |     |     | 295 |     |     |     |     | 300 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Leu | His | Lys | Val | Gly | Thr | Val | Val | Thr | Pro | Asp | Asn | Asp | Ile | Tyr | Ile |  |
| 305 |     |     |     |     | 310 |     |     |     |     | 315 |     |     |     |     | 320 |  |
| Ala | Gly | Gly | Gln | Val | Pro | Leu | Lys | Asn | Thr | Lys | Thr | Asn | His | Ser | Lys |  |
|     |     |     |     | 325 |     |     |     |     | 330 |     |     |     |     | 335 |     |  |
| Thr | Ser | Lys | Leu | Gln | Thr | Ala | Phe | Arg | Thr | Val | Asn | Cys | Phe | Tyr | Trp |  |
|     |     |     | 340 |     |     |     |     | 345 |     |     |     |     | 350 |     |     |  |
| Phe | Asp | Ala | Gln | Gln | Asn | Thr | Trp | Phe | Pro | Lys | Thr | Pro | Met | Leu | Phe |  |
|     |     | 355 |     |     |     |     | 360 |     |     |     |     | 365 |     |     |     |  |
| Val | Arg | Ile | Lys | Pro | Ser | Leu | Val | Cys | Cys | Glu | Gly | Tyr | Ile | Tyr | Ala |  |
|     | 370 |     |     |     |     | 375 |     |     |     |     | 380 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Ile | Gly | Gly | Asp | Ser | Val | Gly | Gly | Glu | Leu | Asn | Arg | Arg | Thr | Val | Glu |  |
| 385 |     |     |     |     | 390 |     |     |     |     | 395 |     |     |     |     | 400 |  |
| Arg | Tyr | Asp | Thr | Glu | Lys | Asp | Glu | Trp | Thr | Met | Val | Ser | Pro | Leu | Pro |  |
|     |     |     |     | 405 |     |     |     |     | 410 |     |     |     |     | 415 |     |  |
| Cys | Ala | Trp | Gln | Trp | Ser | Ala | Ala | Val | Val | Val | His | Asp | Cys | Ile | Tyr |  |
|     |     |     | 420 |     |     |     |     | 425 |     |     |     |     | 430 |     |     |  |
| Val | Met | Thr | Leu | Asn | Leu | Met | Tyr | Cys | Tyr | Phe | Pro | Arg | Ser | Asp | Ser |  |
|     |     | 435 |     |     |     |     | 440 |     |     |     |     | 445 |     |     |     |  |
| Trp | Val | Glu | Met | Ala | Met | Arg | Gln | Thr | Ser | Arg | Ser | Phe | Ala | Ser | Ala |  |
|     | 450 |     |     |     |     | 455 |     |     |     |     | 460 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Ala | Ala | Phe | Gly | Asp | Lys | Ile | Phe | Tyr | Ile | Gly | Gly | Leu | His | Ile | Ala |  |
| 465 |     |     |     |     | 470 |     |     |     |     | 475 |     |     |     |     | 480 |  |
| Thr | Asn | Ser | Gly | Ile | Arg | Leu | Pro | Ser | Gly | Thr | Val | Asp | Gly | Ser | Ser |  |
|     |     |     |     | 485 |     |     |     |     | 490 |     |     |     |     | 495 |     |  |
| Val | Thr | Val | Glu | Ile | Tyr | Asp | Val | Asn | Lys | Asn | Glu | Trp | Lys | Met | Ala |  |
|     |     |     | 500 |     |     |     |     | 505 |     |     |     |     | 510 |     |     |  |
| Ala | Asn | Ile | Pro | Ala | Lys | Arg | Tyr | Ser | Asp | Pro | Cys | Val | Arg | Ala | Val |  |
|     |     | 515 |     |     |     |     | 520 |     |     |     |     | 525 |     |     |     |  |
| Val | Ile | Ser | Asn | Ser | Leu | Cys | Val | Phe | Met | Arg | Glu | Thr | His | Leu | Asn |  |
|     | 530 |     |     |     |     | 535 |     |     |     |     | 540 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Glu | Arg | Ala | Lys | Tyr | Val | Thr | Tyr | Gln | Tyr | Asp | Leu | Glu | Leu | Asp | Arg |  |
| 545 |     |     |     |     | 550 |     |     |     |     | 555 |     |     |     |     | 560 |  |
| Trp | Ser | Leu | Arg | Gln | His | Ile | Ser | Glu | Arg | Val | Leu | Trp | Asp | Leu | Gly |  |
|     |     |     |     | 565 |     |     |     |     | 570 |     |     |     |     | 575 |     |  |
| Arg | Asp | Phe | Arg | Cys | Thr | Val | Gly | Lys | Leu | Tyr | Pro | Ser | Cys | Leu | Glu |  |
|     |     |     | 580 |     |     |     |     | 585 |     |     |     |     | 590 |     |     |  |
| Glu | Ser | Pro | Trp | Lys | Pro | Pro | Thr | Tyr | Leu | Phe | Ser | Thr | Asp | Gly | Thr |  |
|     |     | 595 |     |     |     |     | 600 |     |     |     |     | 605 |     |     |     |  |
| Glu | Glu | Phe | Glu | Leu | Asp | Gly | Glu | Met | Val | Ala | Leu | Pro | Pro | Val |     |  |
|     | 610 |     |     |     |     | 615 |     |     |     |     | 620 |     |     |     |     |  |

**Table 3** hBAZF nucleotide sequence (SEQ ID NO:3)

|            |            |             |             |             |             |      |
|------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------|
| caagggagcg | aggggtgctg | agagggcaga  | atgaacaaga  | agaattagga  | gggaggctgc  | 60   |
| gtgtgccggg | gctaggggct | ggaagtcctg  | gctctagttg  | cacctcgga   | ggaaaaggca  | 120  |
| aacagaggag | ggaaggcgtc | ttaggactgc  | ctggatccag  | agcactttcc  | tcggcctcta  | 180  |
| caggcctgtg | tcgctatggg | ttcccccgcc  | gccccggagg  | gagcgctggg  | ctacgtccgc  | 240  |
| gagttcactc | gccactcctc | cgacgtgctg  | ggcaacctca  | acgagctgcg  | cctgcgcggg  | 300  |
| atcctcactg | acgtcacgct | gctgggttggc | gggcaacccc  | tcagagcaca  | caaggcagtt  | 360  |
| ctcatcgctt | gcagtggctt | cttctattca  | attttccggg  | gccgtgcggg  | agtcgggggtg | 420  |
| gacgtgctct | ctctgcccgg | gggtcccgaa  | gcgagaggct  | tcgccccctc  | attggacttc  | 480  |
| atgtacactt | cgcgcctgcg | cctctctcca  | gccactgcac  | cagcagtcct  | agcggccgcc  | 540  |
| acctatttgc | agatggagca | cgtggtccag  | gcattgccacc | gcttcatcca  | ggccagctat  | 600  |
| gaacctctgg | gcattctcct | gcgccccctg  | gaagcagaac  | ccccaacacc  | cccaacggcc  | 660  |
| cctccaccag | gtagtcccag | gcgctccgaa  | ggacacccag  | accacactac  | tgaatctcga  | 720  |
| agctgcagtc | aaggcccccc | cagtccagcc  | agccctgacc  | ccaaggcctg  | caactggaaa  | 780  |
| aagtacaagt | acatcgtgct | aaactctcag  | gcctcccaag  | cagggagcct  | ggtcgggggag | 840  |
| agaagtcttg | gtcaaccttg | cccccaagcc  | aggctcccca  | gtggagacga  | ggcctccagc  | 900  |
| agcagcagca | gcagcagcag | cagcagcagt  | gaagaaggac  | ccattccttg  | tccccagagc  | 960  |
| aggctctctc | caactgctgc | cactgtgcag  | ttcaaattgtg | gggtccagc   | cagtaccccc  | 1020 |
| tacctcctca | catcccaggc | tcaagacacc  | tctggatcac  | cctctgaacg  | ggctcgtcca  | 1080 |
| ctacccgga  | gtgaattttt | cagctgccag  | aactgtgagg  | ctgtggcagg  | gtgctcatcg  | 1140 |
| gggctggact | ccttggttcc | tggggacgaa  | gacaaaccct  | ataagtgtca  | gctgtgccgg  | 1200 |
| tcttcgttcc | gctacaaggg | caaccttgcc  | agtcaccgta  | cagtgcacac  | aggggaaaag  | 1260 |
| ccttaccact | gctcaatctg | cggagcccgt  | tttaaccggc  | cagcaaaccct | gaaaacgcac  | 1320 |
| agccgcatcc | attcgggaga | gaagccgtat  | aagtgtgaga  | cgtgcggctc  | gcgctttgta  | 1380 |
| caggtacgga | gccagcctcc | aagtggcttc  | caaggcaaac  | ctgcaagagg  | tgggggtgggc | 1440 |
| caaaaggagg | ggttctgttc | ctcccagagg  | caggacttga  | agtctcctcc  | ctcccagggtg | 1500 |
| gcacatctgc | gggcgcacgt | gctgatccac  | accggggaga  | agccctaccc  | ttgccctacc  | 1560 |
| tgcggaaccc | gcttccgcca | cctgcagacc  | ctcaagagcc  | acgttcgcat  | ccacaccgga  | 1620 |
| gagaagcctt | accactgcga | cccctgtggc  | ctgcatttcc  | ggcacaagag  | tcaactgcgg  | 1680 |
| ctgcatctgc | gccagaaaca | cggagctgct  | accaacacca  | aagtgcacta  | ccacattctc  | 1740 |
| ggggggccc  |            |             |             |             |             | 1749 |

**Table 4** hBAZF polypeptide sequence (SEQ ID NO:4)

|     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Met | Gly | Ser | Pro | Ala | Ala | Pro | Glu | Gly | Ala | Leu | Gly | Tyr | Val | Arg | Glu |
| 1   |     |     |     | 5   |     |     |     | 10  |     |     |     |     |     | 15  |     |
| Phe | Thr | Arg | His | Ser | Ser | Asp | Val | Leu | Gly | Asn | Leu | Asn | Glu | Leu | Arg |
|     |     |     | 20  |     |     |     |     | 25  |     |     |     |     | 30  |     |     |
| Leu | Arg | Gly | Ile | Leu | Thr | Asp | Val | Thr | Leu | Leu | Val | Gly | Gly | Gln | Pro |
|     |     | 35  |     |     |     |     | 40  |     |     |     |     | 45  |     |     |     |



|     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |  |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|--|
| Leu | Arg | Ala | His | Lys | Ala | Val | Leu | Ile | Ala | Cys | Ser | Gly | Phe | Phe | Tyr |  |
| 50  |     |     |     |     |     | 55  |     |     |     |     | 60  |     |     |     |     |  |
| Ser | Ile | Phe | Arg | Gly | Arg | Ala | Gly | Val | Gly | Val | Asp | Val | Leu | Ser | Leu |  |
| 65  |     |     |     | 70  |     |     |     |     |     | 75  |     |     |     |     | 80  |  |
| Pro | Gly | Gly | Pro | Glu | Ala | Arg | Gly | Phe | Ala | Pro | Leu | Leu | Asp | Phe | Met |  |
|     |     |     |     | 85  |     |     |     |     | 90  |     |     |     |     | 95  |     |  |
| Tyr | Thr | Ser | Arg | Leu | Arg | Leu | Ser | Pro | Ala | Thr | Ala | Pro | Ala | Val | Leu |  |
|     |     |     | 100 |     |     |     |     | 105 |     |     |     |     | 110 |     |     |  |
| Ala | Ala | Ala | Thr | Tyr | Leu | Gln | Met | Glu | His | Val | Val | Gln | Ala | Cys | His |  |
|     |     | 115 |     |     |     |     | 120 |     |     |     |     | 125 |     |     |     |  |
| Arg | Phe | Ile | Gln | Ala | Ser | Tyr | Glu | Pro | Leu | Gly | Ile | Ser | Leu | Arg | Pro |  |
|     | 130 |     |     |     |     | 135 |     |     |     |     | 140 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Leu | Glu | Ala | Glu | Pro | Pro | Thr | Pro | Pro | Thr | Ala | Pro | Pro | Pro | Gly | Ser |  |
| 145 |     |     |     |     | 150 |     |     |     |     | 155 |     |     |     |     | 160 |  |
| Pro | Arg | Arg | Ser | Glu | Gly | His | Pro | Asp | Pro | Pro | Thr | Glu | Ser | Arg | Ser |  |
|     |     |     |     | 165 |     |     |     |     | 170 |     |     |     |     | 175 |     |  |
| Cys | Ser | Gln | Gly | Pro | Pro | Ser | Pro | Ala | Ser | Pro | Asp | Pro | Lys | Ala | Cys |  |
|     |     |     | 180 |     |     |     |     | 185 |     |     |     |     | 190 |     |     |  |
| Asn | Trp | Lys | Lys | Tyr | Lys | Tyr | Ile | Val | Leu | Asn | Ser | Gln | Ala | Ser | Gln |  |
|     |     | 195 |     |     |     |     | 200 |     |     |     |     | 205 |     |     |     |  |
| Ala | Gly | Ser | Leu | Val | Gly | Glu | Arg | Ser | Ser | Gly | Gln | Pro | Cys | Pro | Gln |  |
|     | 210 |     |     |     |     | 215 |     |     |     |     | 220 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Ala | Arg | Leu | Pro | Ser | Gly | Asp | Glu | Ala | Ser | Ser | Ser | Ser | Ser | Ser | Ser |  |
| 225 |     |     |     |     | 230 |     |     |     |     | 235 |     |     |     |     | 240 |  |
| Ser | Ser | Ser | Ser | Ser | Glu | Glu | Gly | Pro | Ile | Pro | Gly | Pro | Gln | Ser | Arg |  |
|     |     |     |     | 245 |     |     |     |     | 250 |     |     |     |     | 255 |     |  |
| Leu | Ser | Pro | Thr | Ala | Ala | Thr | Val | Gln | Phe | Lys | Cys | Gly | Ala | Pro | Ala |  |
|     |     |     | 260 |     |     |     |     | 265 |     |     |     |     | 270 |     |     |  |
| Ser | Thr | Pro | Tyr | Leu | Leu | Thr | Ser | Gln | Ala | Gln | Asp | Thr | Ser | Gly | Ser |  |
|     |     | 275 |     |     |     |     | 280 |     |     |     |     | 285 |     |     |     |  |
| Pro | Ser | Glu | Arg | Ala | Arg | Pro | Leu | Pro | Gly | Ser | Glu | Phe | Phe | Ser | Cys |  |
|     | 290 |     |     |     |     | 295 |     |     |     |     | 300 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Gln | Asn | Cys | Glu | Ala | Val | Ala | Gly | Cys | Ser | Ser | Gly | Leu | Asp | Ser | Leu |  |
| 305 |     |     |     |     | 310 |     |     |     |     | 315 |     |     |     |     | 320 |  |
| Val | Pro | Gly | Asp | Glu | Asp | Lys | Pro | Tyr | Lys | Cys | Gln | Leu | Cys | Arg | Ser |  |
|     |     |     |     | 325 |     |     |     |     | 330 |     |     |     |     | 335 |     |  |
| Ser | Phe | Arg | Tyr | Lys | Gly | Asn | Leu | Ala | Ser | His | Arg | Thr | Val | His | Thr |  |
|     |     |     | 340 |     |     |     |     | 345 |     |     |     |     | 350 |     |     |  |
| Gly | Glu | Lys | Pro | Tyr | His | Cys | Ser | Ile | Cys | Gly | Ala | Arg | Phe | Asn | Arg |  |
|     |     | 355 |     |     |     |     | 360 |     |     |     |     | 365 |     |     |     |  |
| Pro | Ala | Asn | Leu | Lys | Thr | His | Ser | Arg | Ile | His | Ser | Gly | Glu | Lys | Pro |  |
|     | 370 |     |     |     |     | 375 |     |     |     |     | 380 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Tyr | Lys | Cys | Glu | Thr | Cys | Gly | Ser | Arg | Phe | Val | Gln | Val | Arg | Ser | Gln |  |
| 385 |     |     |     |     | 390 |     |     |     |     | 395 |     |     |     |     | 400 |  |

|     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |  |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|--|
| Pro | Pro | Ser | Gly | Phe | Gln | Gly | Lys | Pro | Ala | Arg | Gly | Gly | Val | Gly | Gln |  |
|     |     |     |     | 405 |     |     |     |     | 410 |     |     |     |     | 415 |     |  |
| Lys | Gly | Gly | Phe | Cys | Ser | Ser | Gln | Arg | Gln | Asp | Leu | Lys | Ser | Pro | Pro |  |
|     |     |     | 420 |     |     |     |     | 425 |     |     |     |     | 430 |     |     |  |
| Ser | Gln | Val | Ala | His | Leu | Arg | Ala | His | Val | Leu | Ile | His | Thr | Gly | Glu |  |
|     |     | 435 |     |     |     |     | 440 |     |     |     |     | 445 |     |     |     |  |
| Lys | Pro | Tyr | Pro | Cys | Pro | Thr | Cys | Gly | Thr | Arg | Phe | Arg | His | Leu | Gln |  |
|     | 450 |     |     |     |     | 455 |     |     |     |     | 460 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Thr | Leu | Lys | Ser | His | Val | Arg | Ile | His | Thr | Gly | Glu | Lys | Pro | Tyr | His |  |
| 465 |     |     |     |     | 470 |     |     |     |     | 475 |     |     |     |     | 480 |  |
| Cys | Asp | Pro | Cys | Gly | Leu | His | Phe | Arg | His | Lys | Ser | Gln | Leu | Arg | Leu |  |
|     |     |     |     | 485 |     |     |     |     | 490 |     |     |     |     | 495 |     |  |
| His | Leu | Arg | Gln | Lys | His | Gly | Ala | Ala | Thr | Asn | Thr | Lys | Val | His | Tyr |  |
|     |     |     | 500 |     |     |     |     | 505 |     |     |     |     | 510 |     |     |  |
| His | Ile | Leu | Gly | Gly | Pro |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |  |
|     |     |     |     | 515 |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |  |

**Table 5** hEF-G nucleotide sequence (SEQ ID NO:5)

|             |             |            |             |             |             |      |
|-------------|-------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------|
| tctttttcct  | cgcgtccttt  | gccccggaag | tgctcttaca  | acattggctg  | ccggcgtgac  | 60   |
| tttgaccgct  | tcccgggtgcg | ttaccggcag | ctgaaccac   | ccggcgccac  | gggactttga  | 120  |
| cgcgtgctct  | gcgcttgcca  | tgagactcct | gggagctgca  | gccgtcgcg   | ctctggggcg  | 180  |
| cggaagggcc  | ccgcctccc   | taggctggca | gaggaagcag  | gttaattgga  | aggcctgccg  | 240  |
| atggtcttca  | tcaggggtga  | ttcctaata  | aaaaatacga  | aatattggaa  | tctcagctca  | 300  |
| cattgattct  | gggaaaacta  | cattaacaga | acgagtcctt  | tactacactg  | gcagaattgc  | 360  |
| aaagatgcat  | gaggtgaaag  | gtaaagatgg | agttggtgct  | gtcatggatt  | ccatggaact  | 420  |
| agagagacaa  | agaggaatca  | ctattcagtc | agcagccact  | ttcaccatgt  | ggaaagatgt  | 480  |
| caatattaac  | attatagata  | ctcctgggca | tgtggacttc  | acaatagaag  | tggaaagggc  | 540  |
| cctgagagtg  | ttggatggtg  | cagtccttgt | tctctgtgct  | gttggagggg  | tacagtgccca | 600  |
| gaccatgact  | gtcaatcgtc  | agatgaagcg | ctacaacggt  | ccgttttctaa | cttttattaa  | 660  |
| caaattggac  | cgaatgggct  | ccaaccacgc | cagggccctg  | cagcaaatga  | ggtctaaact  | 720  |
| aaatcataat  | acagcggtta  | tgcagatacc | catgggtttg  | gagggtaatt  | ttaaaggtat  | 780  |
| tgtagatctt  | attgaggaac  | gagccatcta | ttttgatgga  | gacttttagtc | agattgttcg  | 840  |
| atatggtgag  | attccagctg  | aattaagggc | ggcgccact   | gaccaccggc  | aggagctaata | 900  |
| tgaatgtggt  | gccaattcag  | atgaacagct | tgggtgagatg | tttctggaag  | aaaaaatccc  | 960  |
| ctcgatttct  | gatttaaagc  | tagcaattcg | aagagctact  | ctgaaaagat  | catttactcc  | 1020 |
| tgtatttttg  | ggaagcgctt  | tgaagaacaa | aggagttcag  | cctcttttag  | atgctgtttt  | 1080 |
| agaatacctc  | ccaaatccat  | ctgaagtcca | gaactatgct  | attctcaata  | aaaaggatga  | 1140 |
| ctcaaaaagag | aaaacaaaaa  | tcctaataga | ctccagtaga  | cacaattccc  | accattttgt  | 1200 |
| aggcctggct  | tttcccctgg  | aggtaggtcg | atttgagaca  | ttaacttatg  | ttcgcagtta  | 1260 |
| tcagggagag  | ctaaagaagg  | gtgacaccat | ctataacaca  | aggacaagaa  | agaaagtacg  | 1320 |
| gttgcaacgg  | ctggctcgca  | tgcatgccga | catgatggag  | gcaagtacag  | aggaagtata  | 1380 |
| tgccggagac  | atctgtgcat  | tgtttggcat | tgactgtgct  | agtggagaca  | cattcacaga  | 1440 |

|  |      |
|--|------|
| caaagccaac agcggccttt ctatggagtc aattcatggt cctgacccg tcatattcaat  | 1500 |
| agcaatgaag ccttctaaca agaacgatct ggaaaaattt tcaaaaggta ttggcagggt  | 1560 |
| tacaagagaa gatcccatat ttaaagtata ctttgacact gagaacaaag agacagttat  | 1620 |
| atctggaatg ggagaattac acctggaaat ctatgctcag aggctggaaa gagagtatgg  | 1680 |
| ctgtccttgt atcacaggaa agccaaaagt tgcctttcga gagaccatta ctgcccctgt  | 1740 |
| cccgtttgac tttacacata aaaaacaatc aggtggtgca ggccagtatg gaaaagtaat  | 1800 |
| aggtgtcctg gagcctctgg acccagagga ctacactaaa ttggaatttt cagatgaaac  | 1860 |
| attcggatca aatattccaa agcagtttgt gcctgctgta gaaaaggggt ttttagatgc  | 1920 |
| ctgcgagaag ggccctcttt ctggtcacia gctctctggg ctccggtttg tcctgcaaga  | 1980 |
| tggagcacac cacatggttg attctaataa aatctctttc atccgagcag gagaagggtg  | 2040 |
| tcttaaacia gccttggaac atgcaacatt atgtattctt gaacctatta tggctgtgga  | 2100 |
| agttgtagct ccaaataaat ttcaggagaa agtaattgca ggaattaacc gacgccatgg  | 2160 |
| ggtaatcact gggcaagatg gagttgagga ctattttaca ctgtatgcag atgtccctct  | 2220 |
| aaatgatatg tttggttatt ccactgaact taggtcatgc acagagggaa agggagaata  | 2280 |
| cacaatggag tatagcaggt atcagccatg tttaccatcc acacaagaag acgtcattaa  | 2340 |
| taagtatttg gaagctacag gtcaacttcc tgttaaaaaa ggaaaagcca agaactaaact | 2400 |
| ttgcttactg tgagttgact gactctaatt gaatctgctg ggttttgata ctttgatgga  | 2460 |
| ttccagtgga ataaattcag gctgctgaaa caagaaattc tgagcccagg aagcgggctc  | 2520 |
| ttctttcttc aaaagaagcc ctctctgttc atattcagga gcttctgtta tattcaaagg  | 2580 |
| taattctatg tctatctcaa ctctattgat tggttttata gttcattgaa aatcctcaaa  | 2640 |
| taaaatataa ttattactga aatatgttta atatttaagg ggaaaagaga ctaatttcag  | 2700 |
| ttatactttt aagcttagaa tgtatgttca tttccaaatt ttgtatcata agagttttca  | 2760 |
| acatagagaa aagctgaaaa aatgcaaaga ataaccacat actttccatc taccttcctt  | 2820 |
| tgttaacggg ttgtttatca tataataatt tgttttgtca tatttgcttt cactgtctat  | 2880 |
| tatctgttta agtctcataa ctctattttt agtttgctga agacttgaaa gtgaatcgca  | 2940 |
| tatatcatga cacttcttgg agtgtcatta atgggcaggc ttttctgttg aagagtggat  | 3000 |
| tccgatgtt ctccatagag agtgtttttc agattcttca ttgggatatt aaaatattag   | 3060 |
| ccaaatttcn ctctgtttta tatatgncag tttatttcag tttgtggttt ctgcaaat    | 3120 |
| gtaactgctt ctgttttagg agtataagta ttacttcctt gtggtctatt gtgaagtaaa  | 3180 |
| aagtagacc ttgcatatac tattcttggt tgtgttcac ttaatgtttt tgtacagcta    | 3240 |
| aatcaaagt aatttataga gttagtttca tcaacctaat gaatgctagt taaatttgaa   | 3300 |
| ttccttgga tttatcgat attgtattca ctgagattat gaaggacaa atgttaatct     | 3360 |
| tttgtttcca gaaaaagttg ggctttccca agcagttcta ttaccgggtt cagaattgct  | 3420 |
| tcatcaaaa atcatctgat ggtatagatg gatcctagtc cttttcatta cctgatggta   | 3480 |
| gaaataaaat aattgatttt a  | 3501 |

Table 6 hEF-G polypeptide (SEQ ID NO:6)

|     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Met | Arg | Leu | Leu | Gly | Ala | Ala | Ala | Val | Ala | Ala | Leu | Gly | Arg | Gly | Arg |
| 1   |     |     |     | 5   |     |     |     |     | 10  |     |     |     |     | 15  |     |
| Ala | Pro | Ala | Ser | Leu | Gly | Trp | Gln | Arg | Lys | Gln | Val | Asn | Trp | Lys | Ala |
|     |     |     | 20  |     |     |     |     | 25  |     |     |     |     | 30  |     |     |
| Cys | Arg | Trp | Ser | Ser | Ser | Gly | Val | Ile | Pro | Asn | Glu | Lys | Ile | Arg | Asn |
|     |     | 35  |     |     |     |     | 40  |     |     |     |     | 45  |     |     |     |

|     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |  |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|--|
| Ile | Gly | Ile | Ser | Ala | His | Ile | Asp | Ser | Gly | Lys | Thr | Thr | Leu | Thr | Glu |  |
| 50  |     |     |     |     |     | 55  |     |     |     |     | 60  |     |     |     |     |  |
| Arg | Val | Leu | Tyr | Tyr | Thr | Gly | Arg | Ile | Ala | Lys | Met | His | Glu | Val | Lys |  |
| 65  |     |     |     |     | 70  |     |     |     |     | 75  |     |     |     |     | 80  |  |
| Gly | Lys | Asp | Gly | Val | Gly | Ala | Val | Met | Asp | Ser | Met | Glu | Leu | Glu | Arg |  |
|     |     |     | 85  |     |     |     |     |     | 90  |     |     |     |     | 95  |     |  |
| Gln | Arg | Gly | Ile | Thr | Ile | Gln | Ser | Ala | Ala | Thr | Phe | Thr | Met | Trp | Lys |  |
|     |     |     | 100 |     |     |     |     | 105 |     |     |     |     | 110 |     |     |  |
| Asp | Val | Asn | Ile | Asn | Ile | Ile | Asp | Thr | Pro | Gly | His | Val | Asp | Phe | Thr |  |
|     |     | 115 |     |     |     |     | 120 |     |     |     |     | 125 |     |     |     |  |
| Ile | Glu | Val | Glu | Arg | Ala | Leu | Arg | Val | Leu | Asp | Gly | Ala | Val | Leu | Val |  |
|     | 130 |     |     |     |     | 135 |     |     |     |     | 140 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Leu | Cys | Ala | Val | Gly | Gly | Val | Gln | Cys | Gln | Thr | Met | Thr | Val | Asn | Arg |  |
| 145 |     |     |     |     | 150 |     |     |     |     | 155 |     |     |     |     | 160 |  |
| Gln | Met | Lys | Arg | Tyr | Asn | Val | Pro | Phe | Leu | Thr | Phe | Ile | Asn | Lys | Leu |  |
|     |     |     |     | 165 |     |     |     |     | 170 |     |     |     |     | 175 |     |  |
| Asp | Arg | Met | Gly | Ser | Asn | Pro | Ala | Arg | Ala | Leu | Gln | Gln | Met | Arg | Ser |  |
|     |     |     | 180 |     |     |     |     | 185 |     |     |     |     | 190 |     |     |  |
| Lys | Leu | Asn | His | Asn | Thr | Ala | Phe | Met | Gln | Ile | Pro | Met | Gly | Leu | Glu |  |
|     |     | 195 |     |     |     |     | 200 |     |     |     |     | 205 |     |     |     |  |
| Gly | Asn | Phe | Lys | Gly | Ile | Val | Asp | Leu | Ile | Glu | Glu | Arg | Ala | Ile | Tyr |  |
|     | 210 |     |     |     |     | 215 |     |     |     |     | 220 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Phe | Asp | Gly | Asp | Phe | Ser | Gln | Ile | Val | Arg | Tyr | Gly | Glu | Ile | Pro | Ala |  |
| 225 |     |     |     |     | 230 |     |     |     |     | 235 |     |     |     |     | 240 |  |
| Glu | Leu | Arg | Ala | Ala | Ala | Thr | Asp | His | Arg | Gln | Glu | Leu | Ile | Glu | Cys |  |
|     |     |     | 245 |     |     |     |     |     | 250 |     |     |     |     | 255 |     |  |
| Val | Ala | Asn | Ser | Asp | Glu | Gln | Leu | Gly | Glu | Met | Phe | Leu | Glu | Glu | Lys |  |
|     |     |     | 260 |     |     |     |     | 265 |     |     |     |     | 270 |     |     |  |
| Ile | Pro | Ser | Ile | Ser | Asp | Leu | Lys | Leu | Ala | Ile | Arg | Arg | Ala | Thr | Leu |  |
|     |     | 275 |     |     |     |     | 280 |     |     |     |     | 285 |     |     |     |  |
| Lys | Arg | Ser | Phe | Thr | Pro | Val | Phe | Leu | Gly | Ser | Ala | Leu | Lys | Asn | Lys |  |
|     | 290 |     |     |     |     | 295 |     |     |     |     | 300 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Gly | Val | Gln | Pro | Leu | Leu | Asp | Ala | Val | Leu | Glu | Tyr | Leu | Pro | Asn | Pro |  |
| 305 |     |     |     |     | 310 |     |     |     |     | 315 |     |     |     |     | 320 |  |
| Ser | Glu | Val | Gln | Asn | Tyr | Ala | Ile | Leu | Asn | Lys | Lys | Asp | Asp | Ser | Lys |  |
|     |     |     |     | 325 |     |     |     |     | 330 |     |     |     |     | 335 |     |  |
| Glu | Lys | Thr | Lys | Ile | Leu | Met | Asn | Ser | Ser | Arg | His | Asn | Ser | His | Pro |  |
|     |     |     | 340 |     |     |     |     | 345 |     |     |     |     | 350 |     |     |  |
| Phe | Val | Gly | Leu | Ala | Phe | Pro | Leu | Glu | Val | Gly | Arg | Phe | Gly | Gln | Leu |  |
|     |     | 355 |     |     |     |     | 360 |     |     |     |     | 365 |     |     |     |  |
| Thr | Tyr | Val | Arg | Ser | Tyr | Gln | Gly | Glu | Leu | Lys | Lys | Gly | Asp | Thr | Ile |  |
|     | 370 |     |     |     |     | 375 |     |     |     |     | 380 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Tyr | Asn | Thr | Arg | Thr | Arg | Lys | Lys | Val | Arg | Leu | Gln | Arg | Leu | Ala | Arg |  |
| 385 |     |     |     |     | 390 |     |     |     |     | 395 |     |     |     |     | 400 |  |

|     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |  |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|--|
| Met | His | Ala | Asp | Met | Met | Glu | Ala | Ser | Thr | Glu | Glu | Val | Tyr | Ala | Gly |  |
|     |     |     |     | 405 |     |     |     |     | 410 |     |     |     |     | 415 |     |  |
| Asp | Ile | Cys | Ala | Leu | Phe | Gly | Ile | Asp | Cys | Ala | Ser | Gly | Asp | Thr | Phe |  |
|     |     |     | 420 |     |     |     |     | 425 |     |     |     |     | 430 |     |     |  |
| Thr | Asp | Lys | Ala | Asn | Ser | Gly | Leu | Ser | Met | Glu | Ser | Ile | His | Val | Pro |  |
|     |     | 435 |     |     |     |     | 440 |     |     |     |     | 445 |     |     |     |  |
| Asp | Pro | Val | Ile | Ser | Ile | Ala | Met | Lys | Pro | Ser | Asn | Lys | Asn | Asp | Leu |  |
|     | 450 |     |     |     |     | 455 |     |     |     |     | 460 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Glu | Lys | Phe | Ser | Lys | Gly | Ile | Gly | Arg | Phe | Thr | Arg | Glu | Asp | Pro | Thr |  |
| 465 |     |     |     |     | 470 |     |     |     |     | 475 |     |     |     |     | 480 |  |
| Phe | Lys | Val | Tyr | Phe | Asp | Thr | Glu | Asn | Lys | Glu | Thr | Val | Ile | Ser | Gly |  |
|     |     |     |     | 485 |     |     |     |     | 490 |     |     |     |     | 495 |     |  |
| Met | Gly | Glu | Leu | His | Leu | Glu | Ile | Tyr | Ala | Gln | Arg | Leu | Glu | Arg | Glu |  |
|     |     |     | 500 |     |     |     |     | 505 |     |     |     |     | 510 |     |     |  |
| Tyr | Gly | Cys | Pro | Cys | Ile | Thr | Gly | Lys | Pro | Lys | Val | Ala | Phe | Arg | Glu |  |
|     |     | 515 |     |     |     |     | 520 |     |     |     |     | 525 |     |     |     |  |
| Thr | Ile | Thr | Ala | Pro | Val | Pro | Phe | Asp | Phe | Thr | His | Lys | Lys | Gln | Ser |  |
|     | 530 |     |     |     |     | 535 |     |     |     |     | 540 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Gly | Gly | Ala | Gly | Gln | Tyr | Gly | Lys | Val | Ile | Gly | Val | Leu | Glu | Pro | Leu |  |
| 545 |     |     |     |     | 550 |     |     |     |     | 555 |     |     |     |     | 560 |  |
| Asp | Pro | Glu | Asp | Tyr | Thr | Lys | Leu | Glu | Phe | Ser | Asp | Glu | Thr | Phe | Gly |  |
|     |     |     |     | 565 |     |     |     |     | 570 |     |     |     |     | 575 |     |  |
| Ser | Asn | Ile | Pro | Lys | Gln | Phe | Val | Pro | Ala | Val | Glu | Lys | Gly | Phe | Leu |  |
|     |     |     | 580 |     |     |     |     | 585 |     |     |     |     | 590 |     |     |  |
| Asp | Ala | Cys | Glu | Lys | Gly | Pro | Leu | Ser | Gly | His | Lys | Leu | Ser | Gly | Leu |  |
|     |     | 595 |     |     |     |     | 600 |     |     |     |     | 605 |     |     |     |  |
| Arg | Phe | Val | Leu | Gln | Asp | Gly | Ala | His | His | Met | Val | Asp | Ser | Asn | Glu |  |
|     | 610 |     |     |     |     | 615 |     |     |     |     | 620 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Ile | Ser | Phe | Ile | Arg | Ala | Gly | Glu | Gly | Ala | Leu | Lys | Gln | Ala | Leu | Ala |  |
| 625 |     |     |     |     | 630 |     |     |     |     | 635 |     |     |     |     | 640 |  |
| Asn | Ala | Thr | Leu | Cys | Ile | Leu | Glu | Pro | Ile | Met | Ala | Val | Glu | Val | Val |  |
|     |     |     |     | 645 |     |     |     |     | 650 |     |     |     |     | 655 |     |  |
| Ala | Pro | Asn | Glu | Phe | Gln | Gly | Gln | Val | Ile | Ala | Gly | Ile | Asn | Arg | Arg |  |
|     |     |     | 660 |     |     |     |     | 665 |     |     |     |     | 670 |     |     |  |
| His | Gly | Val | Ile | Thr | Gly | Gln | Asp | Gly | Val | Glu | Asp | Tyr | Phe | Thr | Leu |  |
|     |     | 675 |     |     |     |     | 680 |     |     |     |     | 685 |     |     |     |  |
| Tyr | Ala | Asp | Val | Pro | Leu | Asn | Asp | Met | Phe | Gly | Tyr | Ser | Thr | Glu | Leu |  |
|     | 690 |     |     |     |     | 695 |     |     |     |     | 700 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Arg | Ser | Cys | Thr | Glu | Gly | Lys | Gly | Glu | Tyr | Thr | Met | Glu | Tyr | Ser | Arg |  |
| 705 |     |     |     |     | 710 |     |     |     |     | 715 |     |     |     |     | 720 |  |
| Tyr | Gln | Pro | Cys | Leu | Pro | Ser | Thr | Gln | Glu | Asp | Val | Ile | Asn | Lys | Tyr |  |
|     |     |     |     | 725 |     |     |     |     | 730 |     |     |     |     | 735 |     |  |
| Leu | Glu | Ala | Thr | Gly | Gln | Leu | Pro | Val | Lys | Lys | Gly | Lys | Ala | Lys | Asn |  |
|     |     |     | 740 |     |     |     |     | 745 |     |     |     |     | 750 |     |     |  |

**Table 7** hTRG nucleotide sequence (SEQ ID NO:7)

|             |            |             |            |            |             |      |
|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|------|
| gccgcgggag  | caggcggagg | cggaggcggc  | gggggcagga | ggatgtcgca | gccgccgctg  | 60   |
| ctccccgcct  | cggcggagac | tcggaagttc  | acccgggcgc | tgagtaagcc | gggcacggcg  | 120  |
| gccgagctgc  | ggcagagcgt | gtctgaggtg  | gtgcgcggct | ccgtgctcct | ggcaaagcca  | 180  |
| aagctaattg  | agccactcga | ctatgaaaat  | gtcatcgtcc | agaagaagac | tcagatcctg  | 240  |
| aacgactgtt  | tacgggagat | gctgctcttc  | ccttacgatg | actttcagac | ggccatcctg  | 300  |
| agacgacagg  | gtcgatacat | atgctcaaca  | gtgcctgcga | aggcggaaga | ggaagcacag  | 360  |
| agcttgtttg  | ttacagagtg | catcaaaacc  | tataactctg | actggcatct | tgtgaactat  | 420  |
| aaatatgaag  | attactcagg | agagtttcga  | cagcttcgga | acaaagtggg | caagttggat  | 480  |
| aaacttccag  | ttcatgtcta | tgaagttgac  | gaggaggctc | acaaagatga | ggatgctgcc  | 540  |
| tcccttggtt  | cccagaaagg | tgggatcacc  | aagcatggct | ggctgtacaa | aggcaacatg  | 600  |
| aacagtgcc   | tcagcgtgac | catgaggtca  | tttaagagac | gatttttcca | cctgattcaa  | 660  |
| cttggcgatg  | gatactataa | atttgaattt  | ttaaaagatc | tccaaaagga | acccaaaagga | 720  |
| tcaatatttc  | tgggattcct | gtatgggggtg | tcgttcagga | acaacaaagt | caggcggttt  | 780  |
| gcttttgagc  | tcaagatgca | ggacaaaagt  | agttatctct | tggcagcaga | cagtgaagtg  | 840  |
| gaaatggaag  | aatggatcac | aattctaaat  | aagatcctcc | agctcaactt | tgaagctgca  | 900  |
| atgcaagaaa  | agcgaatgg  | cgactctcac  | gaagatgatg | aacaaagcaa | attggaagg   | 960  |
| tctggttccg  | gtttagatag | ctacctgccg  | gaacttgcca | agagtgcaag | agaagcagaa  | 1020 |
| atcaaactga  | aaagtgaag  | cagagtcaaa  | cttttttatt | tggaccaga  | tgcccagaag  | 1080 |
| cttgacttct  | catcagctga | gccagaagtg  | aagtcatttg | aagagaagtt | tggaaaaagg  | 1140 |
| atccttgta   | agtgaatga  | tttatctttc  | aatttgcaat | gctgtgttgc | cgaaaatgaa  | 1200 |
| gaaggaccca  | ctacaaatgt | tgaacctttc  | tttgttactc | tatccctgtt | tgacataaaa  | 1260 |
| tacaaccgga  | agatttctgc | cgatttccac  | gtagacctga | accatttctc | agtgaggcaa  | 1320 |
| atgatcgcca  | ccacgtcccc | ggcgctgatg  | aatggcagtg | ggccggaaac | ccaatctgcc  | 1380 |
| ctcaggggca  | tccttcatga | agccgccatg  | cagtatccga | agcagggaat | attttcagtc  | 1440 |
| acttgcctc   | atccagatat | atctcttggtg | gccagaattg | aaaaagtcct | tcaggggagc  | 1500 |
| atcacacatt  | gcgctgagcc | atatatgaaa  | agttcagact | cttctaagg  | ggcccagaag  | 1560 |
| gtgctgaaga  | atgccaagca | ggcatgccaa  | agactaggac | agtatagaat | gccatttgct  | 1620 |
| tgggcagcaa  | ggacattgtt | taaggatgca  | tctggaaatc | ttgacaaaaa | tgccagattt  | 1680 |
| tctgccatct  | acaggcaaga | cagcaataag  | ctatccaatg | atgacatgct | caagttactt  | 1740 |
| gcagactttc  | ggaaacctga | gaagatggct  | aagctcccag | tgattttagg | caatctagac  | 1800 |
| attacaattg  | ataatgtttc | ctcagacttc  | cctaattatg | ttaattcatc | ataattccc   | 1860 |
| acaaaacaat  | ttgaaacctg | cagtaaaact  | cccatcacgt | ttgaagtgga | ggaatttggtg | 1920 |
| ccctgcatac  | caaaacacac | tcagccttac  | accatctaca | ccaatcacct | ttacgtttat  | 1980 |
| cctaagtact  | tgaatacga  | cagtcagaag  | tcttttgcca | aggctagaaa | tattgcgatt  | 2040 |
| tgcaattgaat | tcaaagattc | agatgaggaa  | gactctcagc | cccttaagtg | catttatggc  | 2100 |
| agacctggtg  | ggccagtttt | cacaagaagc  | gcctttgctg | cagttttaca | ccatcaccaa  | 2160 |
| aaccagaat   | tttatgatga | gattaaaata  | gagttgcca  | ctcagctgca | tgaaaagcac  | 2220 |
| cacctgttgc  | tcacattctt | ccatgtcagc  | tgtgacaact | caagtaaagg | aagcacgaag  | 2280 |
| aagagggatg  | tcgttgaaac | ccaagttggc  | tactcctggc | ttccccctct | gaaagacgga  | 2340 |
| aggggtggtga | caagcgagca | gcacatcccc  | gtctcggcga | accttccttc | gggctatctt  | 2400 |

|             |             |             |             |            |             |      |
|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------|
| ggctaccagg  | agcttgggat  | gggcaggcat  | tatggtccgg  | aaattaaatg | ggtagatgga  | 2460 |
| ggcaagccac  | tgctgaaaat  | ttccactcat  | ctggtttcta  | cagtgtatac | tcaggatcag  | 2520 |
| catttacata  | atTTTTTcca  | gtactgtcag  | aaaaccgaat  | ctggagccca | agccttagga  | 2580 |
| aacgaacttg  | taaagtacct  | taagagtctg  | catgcatggg  | aaggccacgt | gatgatcgcc  | 2640 |
| ttcttgccca  | ctatcctaaa  | ccagctgttc  | cgagtcctca  | ccagagccac | acaggaagaa  | 2700 |
| gtcgcggtta  | acgtgactcg  | ggtcattatt  | catgtggttg  | cccagtgcc  | tgaggaagga  | 2760 |
| ttggagagcc  | acttgaggtc  | atatgttaag  | tacgcgtata  | aggctgagcc | atatgttgcc  | 2820 |
| tctgaatata  | agacagtgca  | tgaagaactg  | accaaatacca | tgaccacgat | tctcaagcct  | 2880 |
| tctgccgatt  | tcctcaccag  | caacaaacta  | ctgaagtact  | catggttttt | ctttgatgta  | 2940 |
| ctgatcaaat  | ctatggctca  | gcatttgata  | gagaactcca  | aagttaagtt | gctgcgaaac  | 3000 |
| cagagatttc  | ctgcaccta   | tcacatgca   | gtggaaaccg  | ttgtaaatat | gctgatgcc   | 3060 |
| cacatcactc  | agaagtttcg  | agataatcca  | gaggcatcta  | agaacgcgaa | tcatagcctt  | 3120 |
| gctgtcttca  | tcaagagatg  | ttcaccttc   | atggacaggg  | gctttgtctt | caagcagatc  | 3180 |
| aacaactaca  | ttagctgttt  | tgctcctgga  | gacccaaaga  | ccctctttga | atacaagttt  | 3240 |
| gaattttctcc | gtgtagtgtg  | caaccatgaa  | cattatattc  | cgttgaactt | accaatgcc   | 3300 |
| tttgaaaag   | gcaggattca  | aagataccaa  | gacctccagc  | ttgactactc | attaacagat  | 3360 |
| gagttctgca  | gaaaccactt  | cttgggtggga | ctgttactga  | gggaggtggg | gacagccctc  | 3420 |
| caggagttcc  | gggaggtccg  | tctgatcgcc  | atcagtgtgc  | tcaagaacct | gctgataaag  | 3480 |
| cattcttttg  | atgacagata  | tgcttcaagg  | agccatcagg  | caaggatagc | cacctctac   | 3540 |
| ctgcctctgt  | ttggtctgct  | gattgaaaac  | gtccagcgga  | tcaatgtgag | ggatgtgtca  | 3600 |
| cccttccctg  | tgaacgcggg  | catgactgtg  | aaggatgaat  | ccctggctct | accagctgtg  | 3660 |
| aatccgctgg  | tgacgcgcga  | gaagggaagc  | accctggaca  | acagcctgca | caaggacctg  | 3720 |
| ctgggcgcga  | tctccggcat  | tgcttctcca  | tatacaacct  | caactccaaa | catcaacagt  | 3780 |
| gtgagaaatg  | ctgattcgag  | aggatctctc  | ataagcacag  | attcgggtaa | cagccttcca  | 3840 |
| gaaaggaata  | gtgagaagag  | caattccctg  | gataagcacc  | aacaaagtag | cacattggga  | 3900 |
| aattccgtgg  | ttcgctgtga  | taaacttgac  | cagtctgaga  | ttaagagcct | actgatgtgt  | 3960 |
| ttcctctaca  | tcttaaagag  | catgtctgat  | gatgctttgt  | ttacatattg | gaacaaggct  | 4020 |
| tcaacatctg  | aacttatgga  | tttttttaca  | atatctgaag  | tctgcctgca | ccagttccag  | 4080 |
| tacatgggga  | agcgatacat  | agccagaaca  | ggaatgatgc  | atgccagatt | gcagcagctg  | 4140 |
| ggcagcctgg  | ataactctct  | cacttttaac  | cacagctatg  | gccactcgga | cgagatgtt   | 4200 |
| ctgcaccagt  | cattacttga  | agccaacatt  | gctactgagg  | tttgcttgac | agctctggac  | 4260 |
| acgctttctc  | tattttacatt | ggcgtttaag  | aaccagctcc  | tggccgacca | tggacataat  | 4320 |
| cctctcatga  | aaaaagtttt  | tgatgtctac  | ctgtgttttc  | ttcaaaaaca | tcagtctgaa  | 4380 |
| acggctttta  | aaaatgtctt  | cactgcctta  | aggtccttaa  | tttataagtt | tccttcaaca  | 4440 |
| ttctatgaag  | ggagagcgga  | catgtgtgcg  | gctctgtgtt  | acgagattct | caagtgtgtt  | 4500 |
| aactccaagc  | tgagctccat  | caggacggag  | gcctcccagc  | tgctctactt | cctgatgagg  | 4560 |
| aacaactttg  | attacactgg  | aaagaagtcc  | tttgtccgga  | cacatttgca | agtcatacata | 4620 |
| tctgtcagcc  | agctgatagc  | agacgttggt  | ggcattgggg  | gaaccagatt | ccagcagtc   | 4680 |
| ctgtccatca  | tcaacaactg  | tgccaacagt  | gaccggctta  | ttaagcacac | cagcttctcc  | 4740 |
| tctgatgtga  | aggacttaac  | caaaaggata  | cgacacgtgc  | taatggccac | cgcccagatg  | 4800 |
| aaggagcatg  | agaacgaccc  | agagatgctg  | gtggacctcc  | agtacagcct | ggccaaatcc  | 4860 |
| tatgccagca  | cgcccgagct  | caggaagacg  | tggctcgaca  | gcatggccag | gatccatgtc  | 4920 |
| aaaaatggcg  | atctctcaga  | ggcagcaatg  | tgctatgtcc  | acgtaacagc | cctagtggca  | 4980 |
| gaatatctca  | cacggaaaga  | agcagtccag  | tgggagccgc  | cccttctccc | ccacagccat  | 5040 |

|             |             |             |             |             |             |      |
|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------|
| agcgctgcc   | tgaggaggag  | ccggggaggc  | gtgttttagac | aaggatgcac  | cgcttcagg   | 5100 |
| gtcattaccc  | caaacatcga  | cgaggaggcc  | tccatgatgg  | aagacgtggg  | gatgcaggat  | 5160 |
| gtccatttca  | acgaggatgt  | gctgatggag  | ctccttgagc  | agtgcgcaga  | tggaactctgg | 5220 |
| aaagccgagc  | gctacgagct  | cattgccgac  | atctacaaac  | ttatcatccc  | catttatgag  | 5280 |
| aagcggaggg  | attttgagag  | gctggcccat  | ctgtatgaca  | cgctgcaccg  | ggcctacagc  | 5340 |
| aaagtgaccg  | aggctcatgca | ctcgggccgc  | aggcttctgg  | ggacctactt  | ccgggtagcc  | 5400 |
| ttcttcgggc  | aggcagcgca  | ataccagttt  | acagacagtg  | aaacagatgt  | ggagggattc  | 5460 |
| tttgaagatg  | aagatggaaa  | ggagtatatt  | tacaaggaac  | ccaaactcac  | accgctgtcg  | 5520 |
| gaaatttctc  | agagactcct  | taaactgtac  | tccgataaat  | ttggttctga  | aaatgtcaaa  | 5580 |
| atgatacagg  | attctggcaa  | ggtcaaccct  | aaggatctgg  | attctaagta  | tgcctacatc  | 5640 |
| caggtgactc  | acgtcatccc  | cttctttgac  | gaaaaagagt  | tgcaagaaag  | gaaaacagag  | 5700 |
| tttgagagat  | cccacaacat  | ccgccgcttc  | atgtttgaga  | tgccatttac  | gcagaccggg  | 5760 |
| aagaggcagg  | gcggggtgga  | agagcagtgc  | aaacggcgca  | ccatcctgac  | agccatacac  | 5820 |
| tgcttccctt  | atgtgaagaa  | gcgcacccct  | gtcatgtacc  | agcaccacac  | tgacctgaac  | 5880 |
| cccacgagg.  | tggccattga  | cgagatgagt  | aagaaggtgg  | cggagctccg  | gcagctgtgc  | 5940 |
| tcctcggccg  | agggtggacat | gatcaaactg  | cagctcaaac  | tccagggcag  | cgtgagtgtt  | 6000 |
| caggtcaatg  | ctggcccaact | agcatatgcg  | cgagctttct  | tagatgatac  | aaacacaaag  | 6060 |
| cgatatcctg  | acaataaagt  | gaagctgctt  | aaggaaagttt | tcaggcaatt  | tgtggaagct  | 6120 |
| tgcggtcaag  | ccttagcggt  | aaacgaacgt  | ctgattaaag  | aagaccagct  | cgagtatcag  | 6180 |
| gaagaaatga  | aagccaacta  | cagggaaatg  | gcgaaggagc  | tttctgaaat  | catgcatgag  | 6240 |
| cagatctgcc  | ccctggagga  | gaagacgagc  | gtcttaccga  | attcccttca  | catcttcaac  | 6300 |
| gccatcagtg  | ggactccaac  | aagcacaatg  | gttcacggga  | tgaccagctc  | gtcttcgggtc | 6360 |
| gtgtgaattac | atctcatggc  | ccgtgtgtgg  | ggacttgctt  | tgtcatttgc  | aaactcagga  | 6420 |
| tgctttccaa  | agccaatcac  | tggggagacc  | gagcacaggg  | aggaccaagg  | ggaaggggag  | 6480 |
| agaaagggaa  | taaagaacaa  | cgttatttct  | taacagactt  | tctataggag  | ttgtaagaag  | 6540 |
| gtgcacatat  | ttttttaaat  | ctcactggca  | atattcaaag  | ttttcattgt  | gtcttaacaa  | 6600 |
| aggtgtggta  | gacactcttg  | agctggactt  | agattttatt  | cttccttgca  | gagtagtggt  | 6660 |
| agaatagatg  | gcctacagaa  | aaaaaaggtt  | ctgggatcta  | catggcaggg  | agggctgcac  | 6720 |
| tgacattgat  | gcctggggga  | ccttttgcct  | cgaggctgag  | ctggaaaatc  | ttgaaaatat  | 6780 |
| tttttttttc  | ctgtggcaca  | ttcaggttga  | atacaagaac  | tatttttttg  | actagttttt  | 6840 |
| gatgacctaa  | gggaactgac  | cattgttaatt | tttgtaccag  | tgaaccagga  | gatttagtgc  | 6900 |
| ttttatattc  | atttccttgc  | atttaagaaa  | atatgaaagc  | ttaaggaatt  | atgtgagctt  | 6960 |
| aaaactagtc  | aagcagttta  | gaaccaaagg  | cctatatata  | taaccgcaac  | tatgctgaaa  | 7020 |
| agtacaaagt  | agtacagtat  | attgttatgt  | acatatcatt  | gttaatacag  | tcctggcatt  | 7080 |
| ctgtacatat  | atgtattaca  | tttctacatt  | tttaatactc  | acatgggctt  | atgcattaag  | 7140 |
| tttaattgtg  | ataaatttgt  | gctgttccag  | tatatgcaat  | acactttaat  | gtttttattct | 7200 |
| tgtacataaa  | aatgtgcaat  | atggagatgt  | atacagtcct  | tactatatta  | ggttttataaa | 7260 |
| cagtttttaag | aatttcattcc | tttttgccaaa | atggtggagt  | atgtaattgg  | taaatcataa  | 7320 |
| atcctgtggg  | gaatgggtgg  | gtactttaaa  | gctgtcacca  | tgttatatatt | tctttttaaga | 7380 |
| ctttaattta  | gtaattttat  | atttgggaaa  | ataaaggttt  | ttaattttat  | ttaactggaa  | 7440 |
| tcactgccct  | gctgtaatta  | aacattctgt  | accacatctg  | tattaaaaag  | acattgctga  | 7500 |
| ccatta      |             |             |             |             |             | 7506 |



**Table 8** hTRG polypeptide sequence (SEQ ID NO:8)

|     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |  |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|--|
| Met | Ser | Gln | Pro | Pro | Leu | Leu | Pro | Ala | Ser | Ala | Glu | Thr | Arg | Lys | Phe |  |
| 1   |     |     |     | 5   |     |     |     |     | 10  |     |     |     |     | 15  |     |  |
| Thr | Arg | Ala | Leu | Ser | Lys | Pro | Gly | Thr | Ala | Ala | Glu | Leu | Arg | Gln | Ser |  |
|     |     |     | 20  |     |     |     |     | 25  |     |     |     |     | 30  |     |     |  |
| Val | Ser | Glu | Val | Val | Arg | Gly | Ser | Val | Leu | Leu | Ala | Lys | Pro | Lys | Leu |  |
|     |     | 35  |     |     |     |     | 40  |     |     |     |     | 45  |     |     |     |  |
| Ile | Glu | Pro | Leu | Asp | Tyr | Glu | Asn | Val | Ile | Val | Gln | Lys | Lys | Thr | Gln |  |
|     | 50  |     |     |     |     | 55  |     |     |     |     | 60  |     |     |     |     |  |
| Ile | Leu | Asn | Asp | Cys | Leu | Arg | Glu | Met | Leu | Leu | Phe | Pro | Tyr | Asp | Asp |  |
| 65  |     |     |     |     | 70  |     |     |     |     | 75  |     |     |     |     | 80  |  |
| Phe | Gln | Thr | Ala | Ile | Leu | Arg | Arg | Gln | Gly | Arg | Tyr | Ile | Cys | Ser | Thr |  |
|     |     |     |     | 85  |     |     |     |     | 90  |     |     |     |     | 95  |     |  |
| Val | Pro | Ala | Lys | Ala | Glu | Glu | Glu | Ala | Gln | Ser | Leu | Phe | Val | Thr | Glu |  |
|     |     |     | 100 |     |     |     |     | 105 |     |     |     |     |     | 110 |     |  |
| Cys | Ile | Lys | Thr | Tyr | Asn | Ser | Asp | Trp | His | Leu | Val | Asn | Tyr | Lys | Tyr |  |
|     |     | 115 |     |     |     |     | 120 |     |     |     |     | 125 |     |     |     |  |
| Glu | Asp | Tyr | Ser | Gly | Glu | Phe | Arg | Gln | Leu | Pro | Asn | Lys | Val | Val | Lys |  |
|     | 130 |     |     |     |     | 135 |     |     |     |     | 140 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Leu | Asp | Lys | Leu | Pro | Val | His | Val | Tyr | Glu | Val | Asp | Glu | Glu | Val | Asp |  |
| 145 |     |     |     |     | 150 |     |     |     |     | 155 |     |     |     |     | 160 |  |
| Lys | Asp | Glu | Asp | Ala | Ala | Ser | Leu | Gly | Ser | Gln | Lys | Gly | Gly | Ile | Thr |  |
|     |     |     |     | 165 |     |     |     |     | 170 |     |     |     |     | 175 |     |  |
| Lys | His | Gly | Trp | Leu | Tyr | Lys | Gly | Asn | Met | Asn | Ser | Ala | Ile | Ser | Val |  |
|     |     |     | 180 |     |     |     |     | 185 |     |     |     |     | 190 |     |     |  |
| Thr | Met | Arg | Ser | Phe | Lys | Arg | Arg | Phe | Phe | His | Leu | Ile | Gln | Leu | Gly |  |
|     |     | 195 |     |     |     |     | 200 |     |     |     |     | 205 |     |     |     |  |
| Asp | Gly | Ser | Tyr | Lys | Phe | Glu | Phe | Leu | Lys | Asp | Leu | Gln | Lys | Glu | Pro |  |
|     | 210 |     |     |     |     | 215 |     |     |     |     | 220 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Lys | Gly | Ser | Ile | Phe | Leu | Gly | Phe | Leu | Tyr | Gly | Val | Ser | Phe | Arg | Asn |  |
| 225 |     |     |     |     | 230 |     |     |     |     | 235 |     |     |     |     | 240 |  |
| Asn | Lys | Val | Arg | Arg | Phe | Ala | Phe | Glu | Leu | Lys | Met | Gln | Asp | Lys | Ser |  |
|     |     |     |     | 245 |     |     |     |     | 250 |     |     |     |     | 255 |     |  |
| Ser | Tyr | Leu | Leu | Ala | Ala | Asp | Ser | Glu | Val | Glu | Met | Glu | Glu | Trp | Ile |  |
|     |     | 260 |     |     |     |     |     | 265 |     |     |     |     | 270 |     |     |  |
| Thr | Ile | Leu | Asn | Lys | Ile | Leu | Gln | Leu | Asn | Phe | Glu | Ala | Ala | Met | Gln |  |
|     |     | 275 |     |     |     |     | 280 |     |     |     |     | 285 |     |     |     |  |
| Glu | Lys | Arg | Asn | Gly | Asp | Ser | His | Glu | Asp | Asp | Glu | Gln | Ser | Lys | Leu |  |
|     | 290 |     |     |     |     | 295 |     |     |     |     | 300 |     |     |     |     |  |
| Glu | Gly | Ser | Gly | Ser | Gly | Leu | Asp | Ser | Tyr | Leu | Pro | Glu | Leu | Ala | Lys |  |
| 305 |     |     |     |     | 310 |     |     |     |     | 315 |     |     |     |     | 320 |  |
| Ser | Ala | Arg | Glu | Ala | Glu | Ile | Lys | Leu | Lys | Ser | Glu | Ser | Arg | Val | Lys |  |
|     |     |     |     | 325 |     |     |     |     | 330 |     |     |     |     | 335 |     |  |
| Leu | Phe | Tyr | Leu | Asp | Pro | Asp | Ala | Gln | Lys | Leu | Asp | Phe | Ser | Ser | Ala |  |

| 340 |     |     |     |     |     | 345 |     |     |     |     |     | 350 |     |     |     |  |  |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|--|--|
| Glu | Pro | Glu | Val | Lys | Ser | Phe | Glu | Glu | Lys | Phe | Gly | Lys | Arg | Ile | Leu |  |  |
|     |     | 355 |     |     |     |     | 360 |     |     |     |     | 365 |     |     |     |  |  |
| Val | Lys | Cys | Asn | Asp | Leu | Ser | Phe | Asn | Leu | Gln | Cys | Cys | Val | Ala | Glu |  |  |
|     | 370 |     |     |     |     | 375 |     |     |     |     | 380 |     |     |     |     |  |  |
| Asn | Glu | Glu | Gly | Pro | Thr | Thr | Asn | Val | Glu | Pro | Phe | Phe | Val | Thr | Leu |  |  |
| 385 |     |     |     |     | 390 |     |     |     |     | 395 |     |     |     |     | 400 |  |  |
| Ser | Leu | Phe | Asp | Ile | Lys | Tyr | Asn | Arg | Lys | Ile | Ser | Ala | Asp | Phe | His |  |  |
|     |     |     | 405 |     |     |     |     |     | 410 |     |     |     |     | 415 |     |  |  |
| Val | Asp | Leu | Asn | His | Phe | Ser | Val | Arg | Gln | Met | Ile | Ala | Thr | Thr | Ser |  |  |
|     |     |     | 420 |     |     |     |     | 425 |     |     |     |     | 430 |     |     |  |  |
| Pro | Ala | Leu | Met | Asn | Gly | Ser | Gly | Pro | Glu | Thr | Gln | Ser | Ala | Leu | Arg |  |  |
|     |     | 435 |     |     |     |     | 440 |     |     |     |     | 445 |     |     |     |  |  |
| Gly | Ile | Leu | His | Glu | Ala | Ala | Met | Gln | Tyr | Pro | Lys | Gln | Gly | Ile | Phe |  |  |
|     | 450 |     |     |     |     | 455 |     |     |     |     | 460 |     |     |     |     |  |  |
| Ser | Val | Thr | Cys | Pro | His | Pro | Asp | Ile | Phe | Leu | Val | Ala | Arg | Ile | Glu |  |  |
| 465 |     |     |     |     | 470 |     |     |     |     | 475 |     |     |     |     | 480 |  |  |
| Lys | Val | Leu | Gln | Gly | Ser | Ile | Thr | His | Cys | Ala | Glu | Pro | Tyr | Met | Lys |  |  |
|     |     |     | 485 |     |     |     |     |     | 490 |     |     |     |     | 495 |     |  |  |
| Ser | Ser | Asp | Ser | Ser | Lys | Val | Ala | Gln | Lys | Val | Leu | Lys | Asn | Ala | Lys |  |  |
|     |     |     | 500 |     |     |     |     | 505 |     |     |     |     | 510 |     |     |  |  |
| Gln | Ala | Cys | Gln | Arg | Leu | Gly | Gln | Tyr | Arg | Met | Pro | Phe | Ala | Trp | Ala |  |  |
|     |     | 515 |     |     |     |     | 520 |     |     |     |     | 525 |     |     |     |  |  |
| Ala | Arg | Thr | Leu | Phe | Lys | Asp | Ala | Ser | Gly | Asn | Leu | Asp | Lys | Asn | Ala |  |  |
|     | 530 |     |     |     |     | 535 |     |     |     |     | 540 |     |     |     |     |  |  |
| Arg | Phe | Ser | Ala | Ile | Tyr | Arg | Gln | Asp | Ser | Asn | Lys | Leu | Ser | Asn | Asp |  |  |
| 545 |     |     |     |     | 550 |     |     |     |     | 555 |     |     |     |     | 560 |  |  |
| Asp | Met | Leu | Lys | Leu | Leu | Ala | Asp | Phe | Arg | Lys | Pro | Glu | Lys | Met | Ala |  |  |
|     |     |     | 565 |     |     |     |     |     | 570 |     |     |     |     | 575 |     |  |  |
| Lys | Leu | Pro | Val | Ile | Leu | Gly | Asn | Leu | Asp | Ile | Thr | Ile | Asp | Asn | Val |  |  |
|     |     | 580 |     |     |     |     | 585 |     |     |     |     |     | 590 |     |     |  |  |
| Ser | Ser | Asp | Phe | Pro | Asn | Tyr | Val | Asn | Ser | Ser | Tyr | Ile | Pro | Thr | Lys |  |  |
|     |     | 595 |     |     |     |     | 600 |     |     |     |     | 605 |     |     |     |  |  |
| Gln | Phe | Glu | Thr | Cys | Ser | Lys | Thr | Pro | Ile | Thr | Phe | Glu | Val | Glu | Glu |  |  |
|     | 610 |     |     |     |     | 615 |     |     |     |     | 620 |     |     |     |     |  |  |
| Phe | Val | Pro | Cys | Ile | Pro | Lys | His | Thr | Gln | Pro | Tyr | Thr | Ile | Tyr | Thr |  |  |
| 625 |     |     |     |     | 630 |     |     |     |     | 635 |     |     |     |     | 640 |  |  |
| Asn | His | Leu | Tyr | Val | Tyr | Pro | Lys | Tyr | Leu | Lys | Tyr | Asp | Ser | Gln | Lys |  |  |
|     |     |     | 645 |     |     |     |     |     | 650 |     |     |     |     | 655 |     |  |  |
| Ser | Phe | Ala | Lys | Ala | Arg | Asn | Ile | Ala | Ile | Cys | Ile | Glu | Phe | Lys | Asp |  |  |
|     |     | 660 |     |     |     |     |     | 665 |     |     |     |     | 670 |     |     |  |  |
| Ser | Asp | Glu | Asp | Ser | Gln | Pro | Leu | Lys | Cys | Ile | Tyr | Gly | Arg | Pro |     |  |  |
|     | 675 |     |     |     |     | 680 |     |     |     |     | 685 |     |     |     |     |  |  |
| Gly | Gly | Pro | Val | Phe | Thr | Arg | Ser | Ala | Phe | Ala | Ala | Val | Leu | His | His |  |  |

| 690        |             |            |            |            | 695        |             |            |            |            | 700        |             |            |            |            |            |
|------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
| His<br>705 | Gln         | Asn        | Pro        | Glu        | Phe<br>710 | Tyr         | Asp        | Glu        | Ile        | Lys<br>715 | Ile         | Glu        | Leu        | Pro        | Thr<br>720 |
| Gln        | Leu         | His        | Glu        | Lys<br>725 | His        | His         | Leu        | Leu        | Leu        | Thr<br>730 | Phe         | Phe        | His        | Val<br>735 | Ser        |
| Cys        | Asp         | Asn        | Ser<br>740 | Ser        | Lys        | Gly         | Ser        | Thr<br>745 | Lys        | Lys        | Arg         | Asp        | Val<br>750 | Val        | Glu        |
| Thr        | Gln         | Val<br>755 | Gly        | Tyr        | Ser        | Trp         | Leu<br>760 | Pro        | Leu        | Leu        | Lys         | Asp<br>765 | Gly        | Arg        | Val        |
| Val        | Thr<br>770  | Ser        | Glu        | Gln        | His        | Ile<br>775  | Pro        | Val        | Ser        | Ala        | Asn<br>780  | Leu        | Pro        | Ser        | Gly        |
| Tyr<br>785 | Leu         | Gly        | Tyr        | Gln        | Glu<br>790 | Leu         | Gly        | Met        | Gly        | Arg<br>795 | His         | Tyr        | Gly        | Pro        | Glu<br>800 |
| Ile        | Lys         | Trp        | Val        | Asp<br>805 | Gly        | Gly         | Lys        | Pro        | Leu<br>810 | Leu        | Lys         | Ile        | Ser        | Thr<br>815 | His        |
| Leu        | Val         | Ser        | Thr<br>820 | Val        | Tyr        | Thr         | Gln        | Asp<br>825 | Gln        | His        | Leu         | His        | Asn<br>830 | Phe        | Phe        |
| Gln        | Tyr         | Cys<br>835 | Gln        | Lys        | Thr        | Glu         | Ser<br>840 | Gly        | Ala        | Gln        | Ala         | Leu<br>845 | Gly        | Asn        | Glu        |
| Leu        | Val<br>850  | Lys        | Tyr        | Leu        | Lys        | Ser<br>855  | Leu        | His        | Ala        | Met        | Glu<br>860  | Gly        | His        | Val        | Met        |
| Ile<br>865 | Ala         | Phe        | Leu        | Pro        | Thr<br>870 | Ile         | Leu        | Asn        | Gln        | Leu<br>875 | Phe         | Arg        | Val        | Leu        | Thr<br>880 |
| Arg        | Ala         | Thr        | Gln        | Glu<br>885 | Glu        | Val         | Ala        | Val        | Asn<br>890 | Val        | Thr         | Arg        | Val        | Ile<br>895 | Ile        |
| His        | Val         | Val        | Ala<br>900 | Gln        | Cys        | His         | Glu        | Glu<br>905 | Gly        | Leu        | Glu         | Ser        | His<br>910 | Leu        | Arg        |
| Ser        | Tyr         | Val<br>915 | Lys        | Tyr        | Ala        | Tyr         | Lys<br>920 | Ala        | Glu        | Pro        | Tyr         | Val<br>925 | Ala        | Ser        | Glu        |
| Tyr        | Lys<br>930  | Thr        | Val        | His        | Glu        | Glu<br>935  | Leu        | Thr        | Lys        | Ser        | Met<br>940  | Thr        | Thr        | Ile        | Leu        |
| Lys<br>945 | Pro         | Ser        | Ala        | Asp        | Phe<br>950 | Leu         | Thr        | Ser        | Asn        | Lys<br>955 | Leu         | Leu        | Lys        | Tyr        | Ser<br>960 |
| Trp        | Phe         | Phe        | Phe        | Asp<br>965 | Val        | Leu         | Ile        | Lys        | Ser<br>970 | Met        | Ala         | Gln        | His        | Leu<br>975 | Ile        |
| Glu        | Asn         | Ser        | Lys<br>980 | Val        | Lys        | Leu         | Leu        | Arg<br>985 | Asn        | Gln        | Arg         | Phe        | Pro<br>990 | Ala        | Ser        |
| Tyr<br>Ile | His         | His        | Ala        | Val        | Glu        | Thr         | Val        | Val        | Asn        | Met        | Leu         | Met        | Pro        | His        |            |
|            |             |            | 995        |            |            |             |            | 1000       |            |            |             |            | 1005       |            |            |
| Thr        | Gln<br>1010 | Lys        | Phe        | Arg        | Asp        | Asn<br>1015 | Pro        | Glu        | Ala        | Ser        | Lys<br>1020 | Asn        | Ala        | Asn        |            |
| His        | Ser<br>1025 | Leu        | Ala        | Val        | Phe        | Ile<br>1030 | Lys        | Arg        | Cys        | Phe        | Thr<br>1035 | Phe        | Met        | Asp        |            |

|                 |                         |                             |                 |
|-----------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|
| Arg Gly<br>1040 | Phe Val Phe Lys<br>1045 | Gln Ile Asn Asn Tyr<br>1050 | Ile Ser Cys Phe |
| Ala Pro<br>1055 | Gly Asp Pro Lys<br>1060 | Leu Phe Glu Tyr<br>1065     | Lys Phe Glu Phe |
| Leu Arg<br>1070 | Val Val Cys Asn<br>1075 | Glu His Tyr Ile<br>1080     | Pro Leu Asn Leu |
| Pro Met<br>1085 | Pro Phe Gly Lys<br>1090 | Arg Ile Gln Arg<br>1095     | Tyr Gln Asp Leu |
| Gln Leu<br>1100 | Asp Tyr Ser Leu<br>1105 | Asp Glu Phe Cys<br>1110     | Arg Asn His Phe |
| Leu Val<br>1115 | Gly Leu Leu Leu<br>1120 | Glu Val Gly Thr<br>1125     | Ala Leu Gln Glu |
| Phe Arg<br>1130 | Glu Val Arg Leu<br>1135 | Ala Ile Ser Val<br>1140     | Leu Lys Asn Leu |
| Leu Ile<br>1145 | Lys His Ser Phe<br>1150 | Asp Arg Tyr Ala<br>1155     | Ser Arg Ser His |
| Gln Ala<br>1160 | Arg Ile Ala Thr<br>1165 | Tyr Leu Pro Leu<br>1170     | Phe Gly Leu Leu |
| Ile Glu<br>1175 | Asn Val Gln Arg<br>1180 | Asn Val Arg Asp<br>1185     | Val Ser Pro Phe |
| Pro Val<br>1190 | Asn Ala Gly Met<br>1195 | Val Lys Asp Glu<br>1200     | Ser Leu Ala Leu |
| Pro Ala<br>1205 | Val Asn Pro Leu<br>1210 | Thr Pro Gln Lys<br>1215     | Gly Ser Thr Leu |
| Asp Asn<br>1220 | Ser Leu His Lys<br>1225 | Leu Leu Gly Ala<br>1230     | Ile Ser Gly Ile |
| Ala Ser<br>1235 | Pro Tyr Thr Thr<br>1240 | Thr Pro Asn Ile<br>1245     | Asn Ser Val Arg |
| Asn Ala<br>1250 | Asp Ser Arg Gly<br>1255 | Leu Ile Ser Thr<br>1260     | Asp Ser Gly Asn |
| Ser Leu<br>1265 | Pro Glu Arg Asn<br>1270 | Glu Lys Ser Asn<br>1275     | Ser Leu Asp Lys |
| His Gln<br>1280 | Gln Ser Ser Thr<br>1285 | Gly Asn Ser Val<br>1290     | Val Arg Cys Asp |
| Lys Leu<br>1295 | Asp Gln Ser Glu<br>1300 | Lys Ser Leu Leu<br>1305     | Met Cys Phe Leu |
| Tyr Ile<br>1310 | Leu Lys Ser Met<br>1315 | Asp Asp Ala Leu<br>1320     | Phe Thr Tyr Trp |
| Asn Lys<br>1325 | Ala Ser Thr Ser<br>1330 | Leu Met Asp Phe<br>1335     | Phe Thr Ile Ser |
| Glu Val<br>1340 | Cys Leu His Gln<br>1345 | Gln Tyr Met Gly<br>1350     | Lys Arg Tyr Ile |
| Ala Arg<br>1355 | Thr Gly Met Met<br>1360 | Ala Arg Leu Gln<br>1365     | Gln Leu Gly Ser |

|      |     |     |     |     |     |      |     |     |     |     |      |     |     |     |
|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|-----|-----|-----|
| Leu  | Asp | Asn | Ser | Leu | Thr | Phe  | Asn | His | Ser | Tyr | Gly  | His | Ser | Asp |
| 1370 |     |     |     |     |     | 1375 |     |     |     |     | 1380 |     |     |     |
| Ala  | Asp | Val | Leu | His | Gln | Ser  | Leu | Leu | Glu | Ala | Asn  | Ile | Ala | Thr |
| 1385 |     |     |     |     |     | 1390 |     |     |     |     | 1395 |     |     |     |
| Glu  | Val | Cys | Leu | Thr | Ala | Leu  | Asp | Thr | Leu | Ser | Leu  | Phe | Thr | Leu |
| 1400 |     |     |     |     |     | 1405 |     |     |     |     | 1410 |     |     |     |
| Ala  | Phe | Lys | Asn | Gln | Leu | Leu  | Ala | Asp | His | Gly | His  | Asn | Pro | Leu |
| 1415 |     |     |     |     |     | 1420 |     |     |     |     | 1425 |     |     |     |
| Met  | Lys | Lys | Val | Phe | Asp | Val  | Tyr | Leu | Cys | Phe | Leu  | Gln | Lys | His |
| 1430 |     |     |     |     |     | 1435 |     |     |     |     | 1440 |     |     |     |
| Gln  | Ser | Glu | Thr | Ala | Leu | Lys  | Asn | Val | Phe | Thr | Ala  | Leu | Arg | Ser |
| 1445 |     |     |     |     |     | 1450 |     |     |     |     | 1455 |     |     |     |
| Leu  | Ile | Tyr | Lys | Phe | Pro | Ser  | Thr | Phe | Tyr | Glu | Gly  | Arg | Ala | Asp |
| 1460 |     |     |     |     |     | 1465 |     |     |     |     | 1470 |     |     |     |
| Met  | Cys | Ala | Ala | Leu | Cys | Tyr  | Glu | Ile | Leu | Lys | Cys  | Cys | Asn | Ser |
| 1475 |     |     |     |     |     | 1480 |     |     |     |     | 1485 |     |     |     |
| Lys  | Leu | Ser | Ser | Ile | Arg | Thr  | Glu | Ala | Ser | Gln | Leu  | Leu | Tyr | Phe |
| 1490 |     |     |     |     |     | 1495 |     |     |     |     | 1500 |     |     |     |
| Leu  | Met | Arg | Asn | Asn | Phe | Asp  | Tyr | Thr | Gly | Lys | Lys  | Ser | Phe | Val |
| 1505 |     |     |     |     |     | 1510 |     |     |     |     | 1515 |     |     |     |
| Arg  | Thr | His | Leu | Gln | Val | Ile  | Ile | Ser | Val | Ser | Gln  | Leu | Ile | Ala |
| 1520 |     |     |     |     |     | 1525 |     |     |     |     | 1530 |     |     |     |
| Asp  | Val | Val | Gly | Ile | Gly | Gly  | Thr | Arg | Phe | Gln | Gln  | Ser | Leu | Ser |
| 1535 |     |     |     |     |     | 1540 |     |     |     |     | 1545 |     |     |     |
| Ile  | Ile | Asn | Asn | Cys | Ala | Asn  | Ser | Asp | Arg | Leu | Ile  | Lys | His | Thr |
| 1550 |     |     |     |     |     | 1555 |     |     |     |     | 1560 |     |     |     |
| Ser  | Phe | Ser | Ser | Asp | Val | Lys  | Asp | Leu | Thr | Lys | Arg  | Ile | Arg | Thr |
| 1565 |     |     |     |     |     | 1570 |     |     |     |     | 1575 |     |     |     |
| Val  | Leu | Met | Ala | Thr | Ala | Gln  | Met | Lys | Glu | His | Glu  | Asn | Asp | Pro |
| 1580 |     |     |     |     |     | 1585 |     |     |     |     | 1590 |     |     |     |
| Glu  | Met | Leu | Val | Asp | Leu | Gln  | Tyr | Ser | Leu | Ala | Lys  | Ser | Tyr | Ala |
| 1595 |     |     |     |     |     | 1600 |     |     |     |     | 1605 |     |     |     |
| Ser  | Thr | Pro | Glu | Leu | Arg | Lys  | Thr | Trp | Leu | Asp | Ser  | Met | Ala | Arg |
| 1610 |     |     |     |     |     | 1615 |     |     |     |     | 1620 |     |     |     |
| Ile  | His | Val | Lys | Asn | Gly | Asp  | Leu | Ser | Glu | Ala | Ala  | Met | Cys | Tyr |
| 1625 |     |     |     |     |     | 1630 |     |     |     |     | 1635 |     |     |     |
| Val  | His | Val | Thr | Ala | Leu | Val  | Ala | Glu | Tyr | Leu | Thr  | Arg | Lys | Glu |
| 1640 |     |     |     |     |     | 1645 |     |     |     |     | 1650 |     |     |     |
| Ala  | Val | Gln | Trp | Glu | Pro | Pro  | Leu | Leu | Pro | His | Ser  | His | Ser | Ala |
| 1655 |     |     |     |     |     | 1660 |     |     |     |     | 1665 |     |     |     |
| Cys  | Leu | Arg | Arg | Ser | Arg | Gly  | Gly | Val | Phe | Arg | Gln  | Gly | Cys | Thr |
| 1670 |     |     |     |     |     | 1675 |     |     |     |     | 1680 |     |     |     |
| Ala  | Phe | Arg | Val | Ile | Thr | Pro  | Asn | Ile | Asp | Glu | Glu  | Ala | Ser | Met |
| 1685 |     |     |     |     |     | 1690 |     |     |     |     | 1695 |     |     |     |

|      |     |     |     |     |     |      |     |     |     |     |      |     |     |     |
|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|-----|-----|-----|
| Met  | Glu | Asp | Val | Gly | Met | Gln  | Asp | Val | His | Phe | Asn  | Glu | Asp | Val |
| 1700 |     |     |     |     |     | 1705 |     |     |     |     | 1710 |     |     |     |
| Leu  | Met | Glu | Leu | Leu | Glu | Gln  | Cys | Ala | Asp | Gly | Leu  | Trp | Lys | Ala |
| 1715 |     |     |     |     |     | 1720 |     |     |     |     | 1725 |     |     |     |
| Glu  | Arg | Tyr | Glu | Leu | Ile | Ala  | Asp | Ile | Tyr | Lys | Leu  | Ile | Ile | Pro |
| 1730 |     |     |     |     |     | 1735 |     |     |     |     | 1740 |     |     |     |
| Ile  | Tyr | Glu | Lys | Arg | Arg | Asp  | Phe | Glu | Arg | Leu | Ala  | His | Leu | Tyr |
| 1745 |     |     |     |     |     | 1750 |     |     |     |     | 1755 |     |     |     |
| Asp  | Thr | Leu | His | Arg | Ala | Tyr  | Ser | Lys | Val | Thr | Glu  | Val | Met | His |
| 1760 |     |     |     |     |     | 1765 |     |     |     |     | 1770 |     |     |     |
| Ser  | Gly | Arg | Arg | Leu | Leu | Gly  | Thr | Tyr | Phe | Arg | Val  | Ala | Phe | Phe |
| 1775 |     |     |     |     |     | 1780 |     |     |     |     | 1785 |     |     |     |
| Gly  | Gln | Ala | Ala | Gln | Tyr | Gln  | Phe | Thr | Asp | Ser | Glu  | Thr | Asp | Val |
| 1790 |     |     |     |     |     | 1795 |     |     |     |     | 1800 |     |     |     |
| Glu  | Gly | Phe | Phe | Glu | Asp | Glu  | Asp | Gly | Lys | Glu | Tyr  | Ile | Tyr | Lys |
| 1805 |     |     |     |     |     | 1810 |     |     |     |     | 1815 |     |     |     |
| Glu  | Pro | Lys | Leu | Thr | Pro | Leu  | Ser | Glu | Ile | Ser | Gln  | Arg | Leu | Leu |
| 1820 |     |     |     |     |     | 1825 |     |     |     |     | 1830 |     |     |     |
| Lys  | Leu | Tyr | Ser | Asp | Lys | Phe  | Gly | Ser | Glu | Asn | Val  | Lys | Met | Ile |
| 1835 |     |     |     |     |     | 1840 |     |     |     |     | 1845 |     |     |     |
| Gln  | Asp | Ser | Gly | Lys | Val | Asn  | Pro | Lys | Asp | Leu | Asp  | Ser | Lys | Tyr |
| 1850 |     |     |     |     |     | 1855 |     |     |     |     | 1860 |     |     |     |
| Ala  | Tyr | Ile | Gln | Val | Thr | His  | Val | Ile | Pro | Phe | Phe  | Asp | Glu | Lys |
| 1865 |     |     |     |     |     | 1870 |     |     |     |     | 1875 |     |     |     |
| Glu  | Leu | Gln | Glu | Arg | Lys | Thr  | Glu | Phe | Glu | Arg | Ser  | His | Asn | Ile |
| 1880 |     |     |     |     |     | 1885 |     |     |     |     | 1890 |     |     |     |
| Arg  | Arg | Phe | Met | Phe | Glu | Met  | Pro | Phe | Thr | Gln | Thr  | Gly | Lys | Arg |
| 1895 |     |     |     |     |     | 1900 |     |     |     |     | 1905 |     |     |     |
| Gln  | Gly | Gly | Val | Glu | Glu | Gln  | Cys | Lys | Arg | Arg | Thr  | Ile | Leu | Thr |
| 1910 |     |     |     |     |     | 1915 |     |     |     |     | 1920 |     |     |     |
| Ala  | Ile | His | Cys | Phe | Pro | Tyr  | Val | Lys | Lys | Arg | Ile  | Pro | Val | Met |
| 1925 |     |     |     |     |     | 1930 |     |     |     |     | 1935 |     |     |     |
| Tyr  | Gln | His | His | Thr | Asp | Leu  | Asn | Pro | Ile | Glu | Val  | Ala | Ile | Asp |
| 1940 |     |     |     |     |     | 1945 |     |     |     |     | 1950 |     |     |     |
| Glu  | Met | Ser | Lys | Lys | Val | Ala  | Glu | Leu | Arg | Gln | Leu  | Cys | Ser | Ser |
| 1955 |     |     |     |     |     | 1960 |     |     |     |     | 1965 |     |     |     |
| Ala  | Glu | Val | Asp | Met | Ile | Lys  | Leu | Gln | Leu | Lys | Leu  | Gln | Gly | Ser |
| 1970 |     |     |     |     |     | 1975 |     |     |     |     | 1980 |     |     |     |
| Val  | Ser | Val | Gln | Val | Asn | Ala  | Gly | Pro | Leu | Ala | Tyr  | Ala | Arg | Ala |
| 1985 |     |     |     |     |     | 1990 |     |     |     |     | 1995 |     |     |     |
| Phe  | Leu | Asp | Asp | Thr | Asn | Thr  | Lys | Arg | Tyr | Pro | Asp  | Asn | Lys | Val |
| 2000 |     |     |     |     |     | 2005 |     |     |     |     | 2010 |     |     |     |
| Lys  | Leu | Leu | Lys | Glu | Val | Phe  | Arg | Gln | Phe | Val | Glu  | Ala | Cys | Gly |
| 2015 |     |     |     |     |     | 2020 |     |     |     |     | 2025 |     |     |     |

|             |     |     |     |     |     |             |     |     |     |     |             |     |     |     |
|-------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Gln<br>2030 | Ala | Leu | Ala | Val | Asn | Glu<br>2035 | Arg | Leu | Ile | Lys | Glu<br>2040 | Asp | Gln | Leu |
| Glu<br>2045 | Tyr | Gln | Glu | Glu | Met | Lys<br>2050 | Ala | Asn | Tyr | Arg | Glu<br>2055 | Met | Ala | Lys |
| Glu<br>2060 | Leu | Ser | Glu | Ile | Met | His<br>2065 | Glu | Gln | Ile | Cys | Pro<br>2070 | Leu | Glu | Glu |
| Lys<br>2075 | Thr | Ser | Val | Leu | Pro | Asn<br>2080 | Ser | Leu | His | Ile | Phe<br>2085 | Asn | Ala | Ile |
| Ser<br>2090 | Gly | Thr | Pro | Thr | Ser | Thr<br>2095 | Met | Val | His | Gly | Met<br>2100 | Thr | Ser | Ser |
| Ser<br>2105 | Ser | Val | Val |     |     |             |     |     |     |     |             |     |     |     |

**Table 9** hMX1 nucleotide sequence (SEQ ID NO:9)

|            |             |             |            |             |            |      |
|------------|-------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|------|
| ttttgtttac | agggaaacacg | ggctctggctg | agagaaaatg | gccagcattt  | tccaagtact | 60   |
| gtaaattcct | gtgcagaagg  | catcgtcgtc  | ttccggacag | actatgggtca | ggtattcact | 120  |
| tacaagcaga | gcacaattac  | ccaccagaag  | gtgactgcta | tgcacccccac | gaacgaggag | 180  |
| ggcgtggatg | acatggcgtc  | cttgacagag  | ctccatggcg | gctccatcat  | gtataactta | 240  |
| ttccagcggg | ataagagaaa  | tcaaatatgg  | acctacatcg | gctccatcct  | ggcctctgtg | 300  |
| aaccctacc  | agcccatcgc  | cgggctgtac  | gagcctgcc  | ccatggagca  | gtacagccgg | 360  |
| cgccacctgg | gcgagctgcc  | cccgcacatc  | ttcgccatcg | ccaacgagtg  | ctaccgctgc | 420  |
| ctgtggaagc | gccacgacaa  | ccagtgcac   | ctcatcaagg | gtgaaagtgg  | ggcaggtaaa | 480  |
| accgaaagca | ctaaattgat  | cctcaagttt  | ctgtcagtc  | tcagtcaaca  | gtcttttgaa | 540  |
| ttgtccttaa | aggagaagac  | atcctgtgtt  | gaacgagcta | ttcttgaaag  | cagccccatc | 600  |
| atggaagctt | tcggcaatgc  | gaagaccgtg  | tacaacaaca | actctagtcg  | ctttgggaag | 660  |
| tttgttcagc | tgaacatctg  | tcagaaagga  | aatattcagg | gcgggagaat  | tgtagattgt | 720  |
| atcctctctt | cccagaaccg  | agtagtaagg  | caaaatccc  | gggaaaggaa  | ttatcacata | 780  |
| ttttatgcac | tgctggcagg  | gctggaacat  | gaagaaagag | aagaatttta  | tttatctacg | 840  |
| ccagaaaact | accactactt  | gaatcagttt  | ggatgtgtag | aagacaagac  | aatcagtgac | 900  |
| caggaatcct | ttagggaagt  | tattacggca  | atggacgtga | tgcagttcag  | caaggaggaa | 960  |
| gttcgggaag | tgctcagggt  | gcttgctggg  | atactgcac  | ttgggaacat  | agaatttatc | 1020 |
| actgctgggt | gggcacaggt  | ttccttcaaa  | acagctttgg | gcagatctgc  | ggagttactt | 1080 |
| gggctggacc | caacacagct  | cacagatgct  | ttgaccaga  | gatcaatgtt  | cctcagggga | 1140 |
| gaagagatcc | tcacgcctct  | caatgttcaa  | caggcagtag | acagcaggga  | ctccctggcc | 1200 |
| atggctctgt | atgcgtgctg  | ctttgagtg   | gtaatcaaga | agatcaacag  | caggatcaaa | 1260 |
| ggcaatgagg | acttcaagtc  | tattggcatc  | ctcgacatct | ttggatttga  | aaactttgag | 1320 |
| gttaatcact | ttgaacagtt  | caatataaac  | tatgcaaacy | agaaacttca  | ggagtacttc | 1380 |
| aacaagcata | ttttttcttt  | agaacaacta  | gaatatagca | gggaaggatt  | agtgtgggaa | 1440 |
| gatattgact | ggatagacaa  | tggaagaatgc | ctggacttga | ttgagaagaa  | acttggcctc | 1500 |
| ctagccctta | tcaatgaaga  | aagccatttt  | cctcaagcca | cagacagcac  | cttattggag | 1560 |
| aagctacaca | gtcagcatgc  | gaataaccac  | ttttatgtga | agcccagagt  | tgcagttaac | 1620 |

|                     |                     |                     |                     |                     |                     |      |
|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|------|
| aat t t t t g g a g | t g a a g c a c t a | t g c t g g a g a g | g t g c a a t a t g | a t g t c c g a g g | t a t c t t g g a g | 1680 |
| a a g a a c a g a g | a t a c a t t t c g | a g a t g a c c t t | c t c a a t t t g c | t a a g a g a a a g | c c g g t t t g a c | 1740 |
| t t t a t c t a c g | a t c t t t t t g a | a c a t g t t t c a | a g c c g c a a c a | a c c a g g a t a c | c t t g a a a t g t | 1800 |
| g g a a g c a a a c | a t c g g c g g c c | t a c a g t c a g c | t c a c a g t t c a | a g g t t g a c t c | a c t g c a t t c c | 1860 |
| t t a a t g g c a a | c g c t a a g c t c | c t c t a a t c c t | t t c t t t g t t c | g c t g t a t c a a | g c c a a a c a t g | 1920 |
| c a g a a g a t g c | c a g a c c a g t t | t g a c c a g g c g | g t t g t g c t g a | a c c a g c t g c g | g t a c t c a g g g | 1980 |
| a t g c t g g a g a | c t g t g a g a a t | c c g c a a a g c t | g g g t a t g c g g | t c c g a a g a c c | c t t t c a g g a c | 2040 |
| t t t t a c a a a a | g g t a t a a a g t | g c t g a t g a g g | a a t c t g g c t c | t g c c t g a g g a | c g t c c g a g g g | 2100 |
| a a g t g c a c g a | g c c t g c t g c a | g c t c t a t g a t | g c c t c c a a c a | g c g a g t g g c a | g c t g g g g a a g | 2160 |
| a c c a a g g t a t | t t c t t c g a g a | a t c c t t g g a a | c a g a a a c t g g | a g a a g c g g a g | g g a a g a g g a a | 2220 |
| g t g a g c c a c g | c g g c c a t g g t | g a t t c g g g c c | c a t g t c t t g g | g c t t c t t a g c | a c g g a a a c a a | 2280 |
| t a c a g a a a g g | t c c t t t a t t g | t g t g g t g a t a | a t a c a g a a g a | a t t a c a g a g c | a t t c c t t c t g | 2340 |
| a g g a g g a g a t | t t t t g c a c c t | g a a a a a g g c a | g c c a t a g t t t | t c c a g a a g c a | a c t c a g a g g t | 2400 |
| c a g a t t g c t c | g g a g a g t t t a | c a g a c a a t t g | c t g g c a g a g a | a a a g g g a g c a | a g a a g a a a a g | 2460 |
| a a g a a a c a g g | a a g a g g a a g a | a a a g a a g a a a | c g g g a g g a a g | a a g a a a g a g a | a a g a g a g a g a | 2520 |
| g a g c g a a g a g | a a g c c g a g c t | c c g c g c c c a g | c a g g a a g a a g | a a a c g a g g a a | g c a g c a a g a a | 2580 |
| c t c g a a g c c t | t g c a g a a g a g | c c a g a a g g a a | g c t g a a c t g a | c c c g t g a a c t | g g a g a a a c a g | 2640 |
| a a g g a a a a t a | a g c a g g t g g a | a g a g a t c c t c | c g t c t g g a g a | a a g a a a t c g a | g g a c c t g c a g | 2700 |
| c g c a t g a a g g | a g c a g c a g g a | g c t g t c g c t g | a c c g a g g c t t | c c c t g c a g a a | g c t g c a g g a g | 2760 |
| c g g c g g g a c c | a g g a g c t c c g | c a g g c t g g a g | g a g g a a g c g t | g c a g g g c g g c | c c a g g a g t t c | 2820 |
| c t c g a g t c c c | t c a a t t t c g a | c g a g a t c g a c | g a g t g t g t c c | g g a a t a t c g a | g c g g t c c c t g | 2880 |
| t c g g g g g g a a | g c g a a t t t t c | c a g c g a g c t g | g c t g a g a g c g | c a t g c g a g g a | g a a g c c c a a c | 2940 |
| t t c a a c t t c a | g c c a g c c c t a | c c c a g a g g a g | g a g g t c g a t g | a g g g c t t c g a | a g c c g a c g a c | 3000 |
| g a c g c t t t c a | a g g a c t c c c c | c a a c c c c a g c | g a g c a c g g c c | a c t c a g a c c a | g c g a a c a a g t | 3060 |
| g g c a t c c g g a | c c a g c g a t g a | c t c t t c a g a g | g a g g a c c c a t | a c a t g a a c g a | c a c g g t g g t g | 3120 |
| c c c a c c a g c c | c c a g t g c g g a | c a g c a c g g t g | c t g c t c g c c c | c a t c a g t g c a | g g a c t c c g g g | 3180 |
| a g c c t a c a c a | a c t c c t c c a g | c g g c g a g t c c | a c c t a c t g c a | t g c c c c a g a a | c g c t g g g g a c | 3240 |
| t t g c c c t c c c | c a g a c g g c g a | c t a c g a c t a c | g a c c a g g a t g | a c t a t g a g g a | c g g t g c c a t c | 3300 |
| a c t t c c g g c a | g c a g c g t g a c | c t t c t c c a a c | t c c t a c g g c a | g c c a g t g g t c | c c c c g a c t a c | 3360 |
| c g c t g c t c t g | t g g g g a c c t a | c a a c a g c t c g | g g t g c c t a c c | g g t t c a g c t c | t g a g g g g g c g | 3420 |
| c a g t c c t c g t | t t g a a g a t a g | t g a a g a g g a c | t t t g a t t c c a | g g t t t g a t a c | a g a t g a t g a g | 3480 |
| c t t t c a t a c c | g g c g t g a c t c | t g t g t a c a g c | t g t g t c a c t c | t g c c g t a t t t | c c a c a g c t t t | 3540 |
| c t g t a c a t g a | a a g g t g g c c t | g a t g a a c t c t | t g g a a a c g c c | g c t g g t g c g t | c c t c a a g g a t | 3600 |
| g a a a c c t t c t | t g t g g t t c c g | c t c c a a g c a g | g a g g c c c t c a | a g c a a g g c t g | g c t c c a c a a a | 3660 |
| a a a g g g g g g g | g c t c c t c c a c | g c t g t c c a g g | a g a a a t t g g a | a g a a g c g c t g | g t t t g t c c t c | 3720 |
| c g c c a g t c c a | a g c t g a t g t a | c t t t g a a a a c | g a c a g c g a g g | a g a a g c t c a a | g g g c a c c g t a | 3780 |
| g a a g t g c g a a | c g g c a a a a g a | g a t c a t a g a t | a a c a c c a c c a | a g g a g a a t g g | g a t c g a c a t c | 3840 |
| a t t a t g g c c g | a t a g g a c t t t | c c a c c t g a t t | g c a g a g t c c c | c a g a a g a t g c | c a g c c a g t g g | 3900 |
| t t c a g c g t g c | t g a g t c a g g t | c c a c g c g t c c | a c g g a c c a g g | a g a t c c a g g a | g a t g c a t g a t | 3960 |
| g a g c a g g c a a | a c c c a c a g a a | t g c t g t g g g c | a c c t t g g a t g | t g g g g c t g a t | t g a t t c t g t g | 4020 |
| t g t g c c t c t g | a c a g c c c t g a | t a g a c c c a a c | t c g t t t g t g a | t c a t c a c g g c | c a a c c g g g t g | 4080 |
| c t g c a c t g c a | a c g c c g a c a c | g c c g g a g g a g | a t g c a c c a c t | g g a t a a c c c t | g c t g c a g a g g | 4140 |
| t c c a a a g g g g | a c a c c a g a g t | g g a g g g c c a g | g a a t t c a t c g | t g a g a g g a t g | g t t g c a c a a a | 4200 |
| g a g g t g a a g a | a c a g t c c a a a | g a t g t c t t c a | c t g a a a c t g a | a g a a a c g g t g | g t t t g t a c t c | 4260 |



|             |             |            |            |            |             |      |
|-------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|------|
| accacaaatt  | ccctggatta  | ctacaagagt | tcagagaaga | acgcgctcaa | actggggacc  | 4320 |
| ctgggtcctca | acagcctctg  | ctctgtcgtc | ccccagatg  | agaagatatt | caaagagaca  | 4380 |
| ggctactgga  | acgtcaccgt  | gtacggggcg | aagcactgtt | accggctcta | caccaagctg  | 4440 |
| ctcaacgagg  | ccacccgggtg | gtccagtgtc | attcaaaacg | tgactgacac | caaggccccg  | 4500 |
| atcgacaccc  | ccacccagca  | gctgattcaa | gatatcaagg | agaactgcct | gaactcggat  | 4560 |
| gtgggtggaac | agatttataa  | gcggaacccg | atccttcgat | acacccatca | ccccttgac   | 4620 |
| tccccgctcc  | tgcccccttc  | gtatggggac | ataaatctca | acttgctgaa | agacaaaggc  | 4680 |
| tataccaccc  | ttcaggatga  | ggccatcaag | atattcaatt | ccctgcagca | actggagtcc  | 4740 |
| atgtctgacc  | caattccaat  | aatccagggc | atcctacaga | cagggcatga | cctgcgacct  | 4800 |
| ctgcggggacg | agctgtactg  | ccagcttata | aaacagacca | acaaagtgcc | ccacccccgc  | 4860 |
| agtgtgggca  | acctgtacag  | ctggcagatc | ctgacatgcc | tgagctgcac | cttctctgccg | 4920 |
| agtcgagggga | ttctcaagta  | tctcaagtcc | catctgaaaa | ggatacggga | acagtttcca  | 4980 |
| ggaaccgaga  | tggaaaaata  | cgctctcttc | acttacgaat | ctcttaagaa | aaccaaattgc | 5040 |
| cgagagtttg  | tgccttcccc  | agatgaaata | gaagctctga | tccacaggca | ggaaatgaca  | 5100 |
| tccacggtct  | attgccatgg  | cggcggtctc | tgcaagatca | ccatcaactc | ccacaccacc  | 5160 |
| gctggggagg  | tgggtggagaa | gctgatccga | ggcctggcca | tggaggacag | caggaacatg  | 5220 |
| tttgctttgt  | ttgaatacaa  | cggccacgtc | gacaaagcca | ttgaaagtcg | aaccgtcgta  | 5280 |
| gctgatgtct  | tagccaagtt  | tgaaaagctg | gctgccacat | ccgaggttgg | ggacctgcca  | 5340 |
| tggaaattct  | acttcaaact  | ttactgcttc | ctggacacag | acaacgtgcc | aaaagacagt  | 5400 |
| gtggagtttg  | catttatgtt  | tgaacaggcc | cacgaagcgg | ttatccatgg | ccaccatcca  | 5460 |
| gccccggaag  | aaaacctcca  | ggttcttgct | gccctgcgac | tccagtatct | gcagggggat  | 5520 |
| tatactctgc  | acgtgccat   | cccacctctc | gaagagggtt | attccctgca | gagactcaag  | 5580 |
| gcccgcataca | gccagtcaac  | caaaaccttc | acccttgctg | aacggctgga | gaagaggcgg  | 5640 |
| acgagcttcc  | tagaggggac  | cctgaggcgg | agcttccgga | caggatccgt | ggtccggcag  | 5700 |
| aaggctcagg  | aggagcagat  | gctggacatg | tggattaagg | aagaagtctc | ctctgctcga  | 5760 |
| gccagtatca  | ttgacaagtg  | gaggaaattt | cagggaatga | accaggaaca | ggccatggcc  | 5820 |
| aagtacatgg  | ccttgatcaa  | ggagtggcct | ggctatggct | cgacgctgtt | tgatgtggag  | 5880 |
| tgcaaggaag  | gtggcttccc  | tcaggaactc | tggttgggtg | tcagcgcgga | cgccgtctcc  | 5940 |
| gtctacaagc  | gtggagaggg  | aagaccactg | gaagtcttcc | agtatgaaca | catcctctct  | 6000 |
| tttggggcac  | ccctggcgaa  | tacgtataag | atcgtggtcg | atgagaggga | gctgctcttt  | 6060 |
| gaaaccagtg  | aggtagtggg  | tgtggccaag | ctcatgaaag | cctacatcag | catgatcgtg  | 6120 |
| aagaagcgct  | acagcacgac  | acgtcccgcc | agcagccagg | gcagctccag | g           | 6171 |

**Table 10** hMX1 polypeptide sequence (SEQ ID NO:10)

|     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Phe | Cys | Leu | Gln | Gly | Thr | Arg | Val | Trp | Leu | Arg | Glu | Asn | Gly | Gln | His |
| 1   |     |     | 5   |     |     |     |     | 10  |     |     |     |     | 15  |     |     |
| Phe | Pro | Ser | Thr | Val | Asn | Ser | Cys | Ala | Glu | Gly | Ile | Val | Val | Phe | Arg |
|     |     | 20  |     |     |     |     | 25  |     |     |     |     | 30  |     |     |     |
| Thr | Asp | Tyr | Gly | Gln | Val | Phe | Thr | Tyr | Lys | Gln | Ser | Thr | Ile | Thr | His |
|     |     | 35  |     |     |     |     | 40  |     |     |     | 45  |     |     |     |     |
| Gln | Lys | Val | Thr | Ala | Met | His | Pro | Thr | Asn | Glu | Glu | Gly | Val | Asp | Asp |

| 50         | 55         | 60         |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |
|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
| Met<br>65  | Ala        | Ser        | Leu        | Thr        | Glu<br>70  | Leu        | His        | Gly        | Gly        | Ser<br>75  | Ile        | Met        | Tyr        | Asn        | Leu<br>80  |
| Phe        | Gln        | Arg        | Tyr        | Lys<br>85  | Arg        | Asn        | Gln        | Ile        | Trp<br>90  | Thr        | Tyr        | Ile        | Gly        | Ser<br>95  | Ile        |
| Leu        | Ala        | Ser        | Val        | Asn<br>100 | Pro        | Tyr        | Gln        | Pro<br>105 | Ile        | Ala        | Gly        | Leu        | Tyr<br>110 | Glu        | Pro        |
| Ala        | Thr        | Met<br>115 | Glu        | Gln        | Tyr        | Ser        | Arg<br>120 | Arg        | His        | Leu        | Gly        | Glu<br>125 | Leu        | Pro        | Pro        |
| His        | Ile<br>130 | Phe        | Ala        | Ile        | Ala        | Asn<br>135 | Glu        | Cys        | Tyr        | Arg        | Cys<br>140 | Leu        | Trp        | Lys        | Arg        |
| His<br>145 | Asp        | Asn        | Gln        | Cys<br>150 | Ile        | Leu        | Ile        | Lys        | Gly<br>155 | Glu        | Ser        | Gly        | Ala        | Gly        | Lys<br>160 |
| Thr        | Glu        | Ser        | Thr        | Lys<br>165 | Leu        | Ile        | Leu        | Lys        | Phe<br>170 | Leu        | Ser        | Val        | Ile        | Ser<br>175 | Gln        |
| Gln        | Ser        | Leu        | Glu<br>180 | Leu        | Ser        | Leu        | Lys        | Glu<br>185 | Lys        | Thr        | Ser        | Cys        | Val<br>190 | Glu        | Arg        |
| Ala        | Ile<br>195 | Leu        | Glu        | Ser        | Ser        | Pro        | Ile<br>200 | Met        | Glu        | Ala        | Phe        | Gly<br>205 | Asn        | Ala        | Lys        |
| Thr        | Val<br>210 | Tyr        | Asn        | Asn        | Asn        | Ser<br>215 | Ser        | Arg        | Phe        | Gly        | Lys<br>220 | Phe        | Val        | Gln        | Leu        |
| Asn<br>225 | Ile        | Cys        | Gln        | Lys        | Gly<br>230 | Asn        | Ile        | Gln        | Gly<br>235 | Gly        | Arg        | Ile        | Val        | Asp        | Cys<br>240 |
| Ile        | Leu        | Ser        | Ser        | Gln<br>245 | Asn        | Arg        | Val        | Val        | Arg<br>250 | Gln        | Asn        | Pro        | Gly        | Glu<br>255 | Arg        |
| Asn        | Tyr        | His        | Ile<br>260 | Phe        | Tyr        | Ala        | Leu        | Leu        | Ala<br>265 | Gly        | Leu        | Glu        | His<br>270 | Glu        | Glu        |
| Arg        | Glu        | Glu<br>275 | Phe        | Tyr        | Leu        | Ser        | Thr<br>280 | Pro        | Glu        | Asn        | Tyr        | His<br>285 | Tyr        | Leu        | Asn        |
| Gln        | Ser<br>290 | Gly        | Cys        | Val        | Glu        | Asp<br>295 | Lys        | Thr        | Ile        | Ser        | Asp<br>300 | Gln        | Glu        | Ser        | Phe        |
| Arg<br>305 | Glu        | Val        | Ile        | Thr        | Ala<br>310 | Met        | Asp        | Val        | Met        | Gln<br>315 | Phe        | Ser        | Lys        | Glu        | Glu<br>320 |
| Val        | Arg        | Glu        | Val        | Ser<br>325 | Arg        | Leu        | Leu        | Ala        | Gly<br>330 | Ile        | Leu        | His        | Leu        | Gly<br>335 | Asn        |
| Ile        | Glu        | Phe        | Ile<br>340 | Thr        | Ala        | Gly        | Gly        | Ala<br>345 | Gln        | Val        | Ser        | Phe        | Lys<br>350 | Thr        | Ala        |
| Leu        | Gly<br>355 | Arg        | Ser        | Ala        | Glu        | Leu        | Leu        | Gly<br>360 | Leu        | Asp        | Pro        | Thr        | Gln        | Leu        | Thr        |
| Asp<br>370 | Ala        | Leu        | Thr        | Gln        | Arg        | Ser<br>375 | Met        | Phe        | Leu        | Arg        | Gly<br>380 | Glu        | Glu        | Ile        | Leu        |
| Thr<br>385 | Pro        | Leu        | Asn        | Val        | Gln<br>390 | Gln        | Ala        | Val        | Asp        | Ser<br>395 | Arg        | Asp        | Ser        | Leu        | Ala<br>400 |
| Met        | Ala        | Leu        | Tyr        | Ala        | Cys        | Cys        | Phe        | Glu        | Trp        | Val        | Ile        | Lys        | Lys        | Ile        | Asn        |

| 405        |            |            |            |            |            |            |            | 410        |            |            |            | 415        |            |            |            |  |
|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|--|
| Ser        | Arg        | Ile        | Lys<br>420 | Gly        | Asn        | Glu        | Asp        | Phe<br>425 | Lys        | Ser        | Ile        | Gly        | Ile<br>430 | Leu        | Asp        |  |
| Ile        | Phe        | Gly<br>435 | Phe        | Glu        | Asn        | Phe        | Glu<br>440 | Val        | Asn        | His        | Phe        | Glu<br>445 | Gln        | Phe        | Asn        |  |
| Ile        | Asn<br>450 | Tyr        | Ala        | Asn        | Glu        | Lys<br>455 | Leu        | Gln        | Glu        | Tyr        | Phe<br>460 | Asn        | Lys        | His        | Ile        |  |
| Phe<br>465 | Ser        | Leu        | Glu        | Gln        | Leu<br>470 | Glu        | Tyr        | Ser        | Arg        | Glu<br>475 | Gly        | Leu        | Val        | Trp        | Glu<br>480 |  |
| Asp        | Ile        | Asp        | Trp        | Ile<br>485 | Asp        | Asn        | Gly        | Glu        | Cys<br>490 | Leu        | Asp        | Leu        | Ile        | Glu<br>495 | Lys        |  |
| Lys        | Leu        | Gly        | Leu<br>500 | Leu        | Ala        | Leu        | Ile        | Asn<br>505 | Glu        | Glu        | Ser        | His        | Phe<br>510 | Pro        | Gln        |  |
| Ala        | Thr        | Asp<br>515 | Ser        | Thr        | Leu        | Leu        | Glu<br>520 | Lys        | Leu        | His        | Ser        | Gln<br>525 | His        | Ala        | Asn        |  |
| Asn        | His<br>530 | Phe        | Tyr        | Val        | Lys        | Pro<br>535 | Arg        | Val        | Ala        | Val        | Asn<br>540 | Asn        | Phe        | Gly        | Val        |  |
| Lys<br>545 | His        | Tyr        | Ala        | Gly        | Glu<br>550 | Val        | Gln        | Tyr        | Asp        | Val<br>555 | Arg        | Gly        | Ile        | Leu        | Glu<br>560 |  |
| Lys        | Asn        | Arg        | Asp        | Thr<br>565 | Phe        | Arg        | Asp        | Asp        | Leu<br>570 | Leu        | Asn        | Leu        | Leu        | Arg<br>575 | Glu        |  |
| Ser        | Arg        | Phe        | Asp<br>580 | Phe        | Ile        | Tyr        | Asp        | Leu<br>585 | Phe        | Glu        | His        | Val        | Ser<br>590 | Ser        | Arg        |  |
| Asn        | Asn        | Gln<br>595 | Asp        | Thr        | Leu        | Lys        | Cys<br>600 | Gly        | Ser        | Lys        | His        | Arg<br>605 | Arg        | Pro        | Thr        |  |
| Val        | Ser<br>610 | Ser        | Gln        | Phe        | Lys        | Val<br>615 | Asp        | Ser        | Leu        | His        | Ser<br>620 | Leu        | Met        | Ala        | Thr        |  |
| Leu<br>625 | Ser        | Ser        | Ser        | Asn        | Pro<br>630 | Phe        | Phe        | Val        | Arg        | Cys<br>635 | Ile        | Lys        | Pro        | Asn        | Met<br>640 |  |
| Gln        | Lys        | Met        | Pro        | Asp<br>645 | Gln        | Phe        | Asp        | Gln        | Ala<br>650 | Val        | Val        | Leu        | Asn        | Gln<br>655 | Leu        |  |
| Arg        | Tyr        | Ser        | Gly<br>660 | Met        | Leu        | Glu        | Thr        | Val<br>665 | Arg        | Ile        | Arg        | Lys        | Ala<br>670 | Gly        | Tyr        |  |
| Ala        | Val        | Arg<br>675 | Arg        | Pro        | Phe        | Gln        | Asp<br>680 | Phe        | Tyr        | Lys        | Arg        | Tyr<br>685 | Lys        | Val        | Leu        |  |
| Met        | Arg<br>690 | Asn        | Leu        | Ala        | Leu        | Pro<br>695 | Glu        | Asp        | Val        | Arg        | Gly<br>700 | Lys        | Cys        | Thr        | Ser        |  |
| Leu<br>705 | Leu        | Gln        | Leu        | Tyr        | Asp<br>710 | Ala        | Ser        | Asn        | Ser        | Glu<br>715 | Trp        | Gln        | Leu        | Gly        | Lys<br>720 |  |
| Thr        | Lys        | Val        | Phe        | Leu<br>725 | Arg        | Glu        | Ser        | Leu        | Glu<br>730 | Gln        | Lys        | Leu        | Glu        | Lys<br>735 | Arg        |  |
| Arg        | Glu        | Glu        | Glu<br>740 | Val        | Ser        | His        | Ala        | Ala<br>745 | Met        | Val        | Ile        | Arg        | Ala<br>750 | His        | Val        |  |
| Leu        | Gly        | Phe        | Leu        | Ala        | Arg        | Lys        | Gln        | Tyr        | Arg        | Lys        | Val        | Leu        | Tyr        | Cys        | Val        |  |

| 755  | 760 | 765 |
|--|-----|-----|
| Val Ile Ile Gln Lys Asn Tyr Arg Ala Phe Leu Leu Arg Arg Arg Phe<br>770 775 780     |     |     |
| Leu His Leu Lys Lys Ala Ala Ile Val Phe Gln Lys Gln Leu Arg Gly<br>785 790 795 800 |     |     |
| Gln Ile Ala Arg Arg Val Tyr Arg Gln Leu Leu Ala Glu Lys Arg Glu<br>805 810 815     |     |     |
| Gln Glu Glu Lys Lys Lys Gln Glu Glu Glu Lys Lys Lys Arg Glu<br>820 825 830         |     |     |
| Glu Glu Glu Arg Glu Arg Glu Arg Glu Arg Arg Glu Ala Glu Leu Arg<br>835 840 845     |     |     |
| Ala Gln Gln Glu Glu Glu Thr Arg Lys Gln Gln Glu Leu Glu Ala Leu<br>850 855 860     |     |     |
| Gln Lys Ser Gln Lys Glu Ala Glu Leu Thr Arg Glu Leu Glu Lys Gln<br>865 870 875 880 |     |     |
| Lys Glu Asn Lys Gln Val Glu Glu Ile Leu Arg Leu Glu Lys Glu Ile<br>885 890 895     |     |     |
| Glu Asp Leu Gln Arg Met Lys Glu Gln Gln Glu Leu Ser Leu Thr Glu<br>900 905 910     |     |     |
| Ala Ser Leu Gln Lys Leu Gln Glu Arg Arg Asp Gln Glu Leu Arg Arg<br>915 920 925     |     |     |
| Leu Glu Glu Glu Ala Cys Arg Ala Ala Gln Glu Phe Leu Glu Ser Leu<br>930 935 940     |     |     |
| Asn Phe Asp Glu Ile Asp Glu Cys Val Arg Asn Ile Glu Arg Ser Leu<br>945 950 955 960 |     |     |
| Ser Gly Gly Ser Glu Phe Ser Ser Glu Leu Ala Glu Ser Ala Cys Glu<br>965 970 975     |     |     |
| Glu Lys Pro Asn Phe Asn Phe Ser Gln Pro Tyr Pro Glu Glu Glu Val<br>980 985 990     |     |     |
| Asp Glu Gly Phe Glu Ala Asp Asp Asp Ala Phe Lys Asp Ser Pro Asn<br>995 1000 1005   |     |     |
| Pro Ser Glu His Gly His Ser Asp Gln Arg Thr Ser Gly Ile Arg<br>1010 1015 1020      |     |     |
| Thr Ser Asp Asp Ser Ser Glu Glu Asp Pro Tyr Met Asn Asp Thr<br>1025 1030 1035      |     |     |
| Val Val Pro Thr Ser Pro Ser Ala Asp Ser Thr Val Leu Leu Ala<br>1040 1045 1050      |     |     |
| Pro Ser Val Gln Asp Ser Gly Ser Leu His Asn Ser Ser Ser Gly<br>1055 1060 1065      |     |     |
| Glu Ser Thr Tyr Cys Met Pro Gln Asn Ala Gly Asp Leu Pro Ser<br>1070 1075 1080      |     |     |
| Pro Asp Gly Asp Tyr Asp Tyr Asp Gln Asp Asp Tyr Glu Asp Gly<br>1085 1090 1095      |     |     |
| Ala Ile Thr Ser Gly Ser Ser Val Thr Phe Ser Asn Ser Tyr Gly                        |     |     |

| 1100                                | 1105                        | 1110                |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------|---------------------|
| Ser Gln Trp Ser Pro Asp Tyr<br>1115 | Arg Cys Ser Val Gly<br>1120 | Thr Tyr Asn<br>1125 |
| Ser Ser Gly Ala Tyr Arg Phe<br>1130 | Ser Ser Glu Gly Ala<br>1135 | Gln Ser Ser<br>1140 |
| Phe Glu Asp Ser Glu Glu Asp<br>1145 | Phe Asp Ser Arg Phe<br>1150 | Asp Thr Asp<br>1155 |
| Asp Glu Leu Ser Tyr Arg Arg<br>1160 | Asp Ser Val Tyr Ser<br>1165 | Cys Val Thr<br>1170 |
| Leu Pro Tyr Phe His Ser Phe<br>1175 | Leu Tyr Met Lys Gly<br>1180 | Gly Leu Met<br>1185 |
| Asn Ser Trp Lys Arg Arg Trp<br>1190 | Cys Val Leu Lys Asp<br>1195 | Glu Thr Phe<br>1200 |
| Leu Trp Phe Arg Ser Lys Gln<br>1205 | Glu Ala Leu Lys Gln<br>1210 | Gly Trp Leu<br>1215 |
| His Lys Lys Gly Gly Gly Ser<br>1220 | Ser Thr Leu Ser Arg<br>1225 | Arg Asn Trp<br>1230 |
| Lys Lys Arg Trp Phe Val Leu<br>1235 | Arg Gln Ser Lys Leu<br>1240 | Met Tyr Phe<br>1245 |
| Glu Asn Asp Ser Glu Glu Lys<br>1250 | Leu Lys Gly Thr Val<br>1255 | Glu Val Arg<br>1260 |
| Thr Ala Lys Glu Ile Ile Asp<br>1265 | Asn Thr Thr Lys Glu<br>1270 | Asn Gly Ile<br>1275 |
| Asp Ile Ile Met Ala Asp Arg<br>1280 | Thr Phe His Leu Ile<br>1285 | Ala Glu Ser<br>1290 |
| Pro Glu Asp Ala Ser Gln Trp<br>1295 | Phe Ser Val Leu Ser<br>1300 | Gln Val His<br>1305 |
| Ala Ser Thr Asp Gln Glu Ile<br>1310 | Gln Glu Met His Asp<br>1315 | Glu Gln Ala<br>1320 |
| Asn Pro Gln Asn Ala Val Gly<br>1325 | Thr Leu Asp Val Gly<br>1330 | Leu Ile Asp<br>1335 |
| Ser Val Cys Ala Ser Asp Ser<br>1340 | Pro Asp Arg Pro Asn<br>1345 | Ser Phe Val<br>1350 |
| Ile Ile Thr Ala Asn Arg Val<br>1355 | Leu His Cys Asn Ala<br>1360 | Asp Thr Pro<br>1365 |
| Glu Glu Met His His Trp Ile<br>1370 | Thr Leu Leu Gln Arg<br>1375 | Ser Lys Gly<br>1380 |
| Asp Thr Arg Val Glu Gly Gln<br>1385 | Glu Phe Ile Val Arg<br>1390 | Gly Trp Leu<br>1395 |
| His Lys Glu Val Lys Asn Ser<br>1400 | Pro Lys Met Ser Ser<br>1405 | Leu Lys Leu<br>1410 |
| Lys Lys Arg Trp Phe Val Leu<br>1415 | Thr His Asn Ser Leu<br>1420 | Asp Tyr Tyr<br>1425 |
| Lys Ser Ser Glu Lys Asn Ala         | Leu Lys Leu Gly Thr         | Leu Val Leu         |

|                         |                     |                 |
|-------------------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| 1430                    | 1435                | 1440            |
| Asn Ser Leu Cys Ser Val | Val Pro Pro Asp Glu | Lys Ile Phe Lys |
| 1445                    | 1450                | 1455            |
| Glu Thr Gly Tyr Trp Asn | Val Thr Val Tyr Gly | Arg Lys His Cys |
| 1460                    | 1465                | 1470            |
| Tyr Arg Leu Tyr Thr Lys | Leu Leu Asn Glu Ala | Thr Arg Trp Ser |
| 1475                    | 1480                | 1485            |
| Ser Val Ile Gln Asn Val | Thr Asp Thr Lys Ala | Pro Ile Asp Thr |
| 1490                    | 1495                | 1500            |
| Pro Thr Gln Gln Leu Ile | Gln Asp Ile Lys Glu | Asn Cys Leu Asn |
| 1505                    | 1510                | 1515            |
| Ser Asp Val Val Glu Gln | Ile Tyr Lys Arg Asn | Pro Ile Leu Arg |
| 1520                    | 1525                | 1530            |
| Tyr Thr His His Pro Leu | His Ser Pro Leu Leu | Pro Leu Pro Tyr |
| 1535                    | 1540                | 1545            |
| Gly Asp Ile Asn Leu Asn | Leu Leu Lys Asp Lys | Gly Tyr Thr Thr |
| 1550                    | 1555                | 1560            |
| Leu Gln Asp Glu Ala Ile | Lys Ile Phe Asn Ser | Leu Gln Gln Leu |
| 1565                    | 1570                | 1575            |
| Glu Ser Met Ser Asp Pro | Ile Pro Ile Ile Gln | Gly Ile Leu Gln |
| 1580                    | 1585                | 1590            |
| Thr Gly His Asp Leu Arg | Pro Leu Arg Asp Glu | Leu Tyr Cys Gln |
| 1595                    | 1600                | 1605            |
| Leu Ile Lys Gln Thr Asn | Lys Val Pro His Pro | Gly Ser Val Gly |
| 1610                    | 1615                | 1620            |
| Asn Leu Tyr Ser Trp Gln | Ile Leu Thr Cys Leu | Ser Cys Thr Phe |
| 1625                    | 1630                | 1635            |
| Leu Pro Ser Arg Gly Ile | Leu Lys Tyr Leu Lys | Phe His Leu Lys |
| 1640                    | 1645                | 1650            |
| Arg Ile Arg Glu Gln Phe | Pro Gly Thr Glu Met | Glu Lys Tyr Ala |
| 1655                    | 1660                | 1665            |
| Leu Phe Thr Tyr Glu Ser | Leu Lys Lys Thr Lys | Cys Arg Glu Phe |
| 1670                    | 1675                | 1680            |
| Val Pro Ser Arg Asp Glu | Ile Glu Ala Leu Ile | His Arg Gln Glu |
| 1685                    | 1690                | 1695            |
| Met Thr Ser Thr Val Tyr | Cys His Gly Gly Gly | Ser Cys Lys Ile |
| 1700                    | 1705                | 1710            |
| Thr Ile Asn Ser His Thr | Thr Ala Gly Glu Val | Val Glu Lys Leu |
| 1715                    | 1720                | 1725            |
| Ile Arg Gly Leu Ala Met | Glu Asp Ser Arg Asn | Met Phe Ala Leu |
| 1730                    | 1735                | 1740            |
| Phe Glu Tyr Asn Gly His | Val Asp Lys Ala Ile | Glu Ser Arg Thr |
| 1745                    | 1750                | 1755            |
| Val Val Ala Asp Val Leu | Ala Lys Phe Glu Lys | Leu Ala Ala Thr |

| 1760                        | 1765                | 1770        |
|-----------------------------|---------------------|-------------|
| Ser Glu Val Gly Asp Leu Pro | Trp Lys Phe Tyr Phe | Lys Leu Tyr |
| 1775                        | 1780                | 1785        |
| Cys Phe Leu Asp Thr Asp Asn | Val Pro Lys Asp Ser | Val Glu Phe |
| 1790                        | 1795                | 1800        |
| Ala Phe Met Phe Glu Gln Ala | His Glu Ala Val Ile | His Gly His |
| 1805                        | 1810                | 1815        |
| His Pro Ala Pro Glu Glu Asn | Leu Gln Val Leu Ala | Ala Leu Arg |
| 1820                        | 1825                | 1830        |
| Leu Gln Tyr Leu Gln Gly Asp | Tyr Thr Leu His Ala | Ala Ile Pro |
| 1835                        | 1840                | 1845        |
| Pro Leu Glu Glu Val Tyr Ser | Leu Gln Arg Leu Lys | Ala Arg Ile |
| 1850                        | 1855                | 1860        |
| Ser Gln Ser Thr Lys Thr Phe | Thr Pro Cys Glu Arg | Leu Glu Lys |
| 1865                        | 1870                | 1875        |
| Arg Arg Thr Ser Phe Leu Glu | Gly Thr Leu Arg Arg | Ser Phe Arg |
| 1880                        | 1885                | 1890        |
| Thr Gly Ser Val Val Arg Gln | Lys Val Glu Glu Glu | Gln Met Leu |
| 1895                        | 1900                | 1905        |
| Asp Met Trp Ile Lys Glu Glu | Val Ser Ser Ala Arg | Ala Ser Ile |
| 1910                        | 1915                | 1920        |
| Ile Asp Lys Trp Arg Lys Phe | Gln Gly Met Asn Gln | Glu Gln Ala |
| 1925                        | 1930                | 1935        |
| Met Ala Lys Tyr Met Ala Leu | Ile Lys Glu Trp Pro | Gly Tyr Gly |
| 1940                        | 1945                | 1950        |
| Ser Thr Leu Phe Asp Val Glu | Cys Lys Glu Gly Gly | Phe Pro Gln |
| 1955                        | 1960                | 1965        |
| Glu Leu Trp Leu Gly Val Ser | Ala Asp Ala Val Ser | Val Tyr Lys |
| 1970                        | 1975                | 1980        |
| Arg Gly Glu Gly Arg Pro Leu | Glu Val Phe Gln Tyr | Glu His Ile |
| 1985                        | 1990                | 1995        |
| Leu Ser Phe Gly Ala Pro Leu | Ala Asn Thr Tyr Lys | Ile Val Val |
| 2000                        | 2005                | 2010        |
| Asp Glu Arg Glu Leu Leu Phe | Glu Thr Ser Glu Val | Val Asp Val |
| 2015                        | 2020                | 2025        |
| Ala Lys Leu Met Lys Ala Tyr | Ile Ser Met Ile Val | Lys Lys Arg |
| 2030                        | 2035                | 2040        |
| Tyr Ser Thr Thr Arg Ser Ala | Ser Ser Gln Gly Ser | Ser Arg     |
| 2045                        | 2050                | 2055        |

Table 11 hMX2 nucleotide sequence (SEQ ID NO:11)

agctagtagtgc ttttattgtc agaacttctg tgagccaaca aacagttttg catggttgta

|             |             |             |             |             |             |      |
|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------|
| cacaaagggga | caaggcaaat  | ttcttttttc  | gtgtgggtag  | acttagttgg  | cccaagtcct  | 120  |
| taaaactttt  | ccatataaaa  | ataaaaagtc  | caagaccaga  | ttatttttct  | tctggtcata  | 180  |
| aatgctgatt  | tatttacagg  | tgccttggtc  | agaccaccat  | tataaacttg  | ggataaaata  | 240  |
| tgtgtgtatt  | aaagcctcag  | catttaaatgt | cagggtcctt  | tgaagattca  | ctcaagtgtt  | 300  |
| aagacgtttc  | tggaaatgcag | cgtctctccc  | ccatagtcaa  | catgggttatt | atatctgtaa  | 360  |
| tctatccaga  | atgatagaag  | ctaaccttcc  | aagtaacact  | ttgtttttta  | cttaaactct  | 420  |
| ttagacatga  | aagactccaa  | aatgacttca  | ttcttggtct  | aaaaccagca  | ctggagccag  | 480  |
| ctgttgga    | gtgggtttata | aatacagtta  | tcttgtaggc  | tgttatctg   | tttataatac  | 540  |
| agcagacaca  | gatggcagac  | tttgctacat  | gtaaaacaat  | ggagtcaaca  | cgtgtttttc  | 600  |
| aaaatacagc  | aaagacagga  | aaatccagga  | tttgggtttg  | ttaataaaac  | caccttataa  | 660  |
| agtaacaatt  | gagactatag  | ctctgcatta  | ttaaaatata  | cagactgtgt  | acaccattac  | 720  |
| acatcctttt  | tccctttgct  | ttttaatgct  | catgaaacca  | tgattaaggt  | gttgagttaa  | 780  |
| tgaacacatg  | cacgaacagg  | caagcacgta  | cacttaaaaag | atgaaacaaa  | gaaaaaagtt  | 840  |
| gattcatgtc  | attccatgag  | aaaggctgcc  | cgcagcactc  | cagctcaaac  | acactgtccc  | 900  |
| ctcgagctct  | ccatccccct  | tcccactccc  | tcaccttccc  | tcagattcgg  | ggaaatcagg  | 960  |
| ttggggaggtt | agtgcacat   | tgacagagaa  | tgccccctt   | ccacgctctg  | ttaaagtctcc | 1020 |
| cccagaaggg  | ggaaaggcag  | ttcccttcag  | tagcacagtt  | acggctcgatt | agtgttggtt  | 1080 |
| ccacaagtta  | aggcacttcc  | ggctgctttg  | gtggcagcgt  | ggttctctcc  | ctcctttttt  | 1140 |
| aaggcatgtg  | tcttctaaga  | gtagtaaagc  | tttggaaact  | gtgcagactg  | ttaaagttga  | 1200 |
| cagcttaata  | caggatcaat  | gaaggcggca  | ggcaaaagga  | tcctcggaga  | cacctccctc  | 1260 |
| agaccagaag  | cttccagaaa  | gcctgggcag  | ctctgtgttt  | gttttggtg   | ggcatggcac  | 1320 |
| actggagcca  | gcctaggcca  | gaggggtggtg | cgttcaggta  | gcaaagacag  | gtgggctctg  | 1380 |
| tcccgccttc  | acctggagct  | gccttggtg   | ctggcggagc  | gtgtcgtgct  | gtagcgcttc  | 1440 |
| ttcacgatca  | tgctgatgta  | ggctttcatg  | agcttggcca  | catccaccac  | ctcactgggtt | 1500 |
| tcaaagagca  | gtcctctctc  | atcgaccacg  | atcttatacg  | tattcgccag  | gggtgcccc   | 1560 |
| aaagagagga  | tgtgttcata  | ctggaagact  | tccagtggtc  | ttccctctcc  | acgcttgtag  | 1620 |
| acggagacgg  | cgctcgcgct  | gacacccaac  | cagagttcct  | gaggggaagcc | accttctctg  | 1680 |
| cactggtggg  | caagagtcaa  | cagaagagtt  | aagtcatgaa  | gtgggttgga  | acagaaagca  | 1740 |
| tctaaaccat  | aagacaggct  | ttgagtgaag  | tcctctgtgc  | agaagattaa  | atatattcga  | 1800 |
| tgtgcatgca  | tgcatggagg  | ggcctgaaat  | atgaaaaatg  | gcacctctct  | ggctatcttg  | 1860 |
| atttctaact  | agttaatctc  | acgctttttg  | gaaaacctca  | ctaactggca  | gagtctaaca  | 1920 |
| tcttgctttg  | actctccact  | tctcagcatt  | attctactag  | ctggttggtg  | tagctacgtg  | 1980 |
| gaagtggcct  | ggaaacgtac  | atgcttggcc  | gggggactta  | agaaagcttc  | cctgcaaccc  | 2040 |
| aagccaagtc  | tactcttgta  | ttaatatctc  | cagttctgcc  | tccaatcttc  | tttgcggtatg | 2100 |
| gttagtcttc  | aaatacaaaa  | tctaggatca  | cagaggaaaa  | ttctccaaat  | cacgcatgct  | 2160 |
| gagcagttct  | ggctcctctt  | caaaaggagc  | agcaatggcc  | ttccatatgc  | agagtgggaa  | 2220 |
| cagggacttt  | accagttaa   | ctgtagactt  | tcctgtacag  | attggtggaa  | gaaaataaga  | 2280 |
| ccccatatga  | aggggctaac  | aacacagggc  | tgatccaaac  | ctggacaagc  | aggagggcta  | 2340 |
| taaattggag  | acgctgaaaa  | gagtctctag  | tttatatccc  | taataaccag  | acattctctg  | 2400 |
| catctccat   | gcaaaagcca  | gtagctttct  | ttttttcttt  | ttttttttga  | cggagtctca  | 2460 |
| ctctgtcgcc  | caggctggag  | tgacgtggcg  | tgatcctggc  | tcactgcaac  | ctccacctcc  | 2520 |
| tgagttcaag  | cgattctcct  | gtctcagcct  | ctcgagtagc  | tgggattaca  | ggtgcatgcc  | 2580 |
| accacgcccc  | gctaattttt  | tgacagagatg | gggtttccac  | gtgttagcca  | ggatgggtctc | 2640 |
| gatctcctga  | cctcatgatc  | cgccgcctt   | ggcctcccaa  | agcgctggga  | ttacaggcat  | 2700 |



|            |             |            |            |            |            |      |
|------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------|
| gagccaccgc | gcccggccaa  | gccagtagct | ttctatgcta | attcacagct | cacgttttgc | 2760 |
| aggaagccaa | gagtttaact  | gctattatct | attccttgct | agggagaaat | ggaattatgg | 2820 |
| ctttgtacaa | agcacctgat  | ttttttatac | ttaaaaacag | gcataattga | accaacccaa | 2880 |
| ccaatcaaaa | acatcaccta  | atgaaaagcc | accacaggat | tctagaattt | ataatattta | 2940 |
| gaattttata | cagcctcaat  | ataaagtcac | cagatatacg | ctgaattact | gtgatcataa | 3000 |
| aaaatggaag | ctaattctaga | cgatgagctg | gcacacttat | ctgttaaggg | ctgcatagta | 3060 |
| aagattttta | gactttgtgg  | atcacatggg | ctctgtcaca | actactcaac | tctgtacaaa | 3120 |
| aacagccagg | gaatataatc  | aaaggaatga | gcttggtctg | gttccaataa | aactttgttt | 3180 |
| agaaaaaag  | gaggcaggca  | agatctgacc | cacagaccag | tttgccaaac | tctcatctag | 3240 |
| acaattagta | agatttcttt  | tcaataagcg | gtctacttaa | aacaaaacaa | aaatcagtag | 3300 |
| tgggttgatg | ccaatggcta  | aattccatta | cgagatagac | attcttctct | tcaaacagat | 3360 |
| ggctgtaaag | aaaaaacaaa  | gtaaaatgca | agtatatcca | aagtttctaa | tttgtatata | 3420 |
| cagctataac | atttttttta  | atgtagatgt | ttatcagtg  | ttaaaaaatt | agatctatag | 3480 |
| cttccctaag | gaagggtaga  | agaatagatg | acatcttaac | tttgcatcca | ttcctaatat | 3540 |
| tacagatgca | tttactacac  | aggagaagag | aaactgtgag | gagaagggag | gcgttaatgg | 3600 |
| tacaattttg | ggggctcgaa  | aaaaagaggt | tgagagagca | aaatgctcca | tcttgtcttc | 3660 |
| tctccacatg | aacttgccg   | tgatccatgt | tctcagatgc | cagcaccag  | cccaccccaa | 3720 |
| cacatggcag | ccagttctca  | cctccacatc | aaacagcgct | gagccatagc | caggccactc | 3780 |
| cttgatcaag | gccatgtact  | tggccatggc | ctgttctctg | ttcattccct | gaaatttctt | 3840 |
| ccacttgcca | atgatactgg  | ctcgagcaga | ggagacttct | tccttaatcc | acatgtccag | 3900 |
| catctgctcc | tcctcgacct  | tctgcccggc | cacggatcct | gtccggaagc | tccgcctcag | 3960 |
| ggtccctctt | aggaagctcg  | tccgcctctt | ctccagccgt | tcacaagggg | tgaagggttt | 4020 |
| ggttgactgg | ctgatgcggg  | ccttgagtct | ctgcaggga  | taaacctctt | cgagaggtgg | 4080 |
| gatggcagcg | tgcagagtat  | aatccccctg | cagatactgg | agtcgcaggg | cagcaagaac | 4140 |
| ctggagggtt | tcttccgggg  | ctggatgggt | gccatggata | accgcttcgt | gggcctgttc | 4200 |
| aaacataaat | gcaaactcca  | cactgtcttt | tggcacgttg | tctgtgtcca | ggaagcagta | 4260 |
| aagtttgaag | tagaattttc  | atggcagggt | cccaacctcg | gatgtggcag | ccagcttttc | 4320 |
| aaacttggct | aagacatcag  | ctacgacggg | tcgactttca | atggctttgt | cgacgtggcc | 4380 |
| gttgatttca | aacaaagcaa  | acatgttctt | gctgtcctcc | atggccaggc | ctcgatcag  | 4440 |
| cttctccacc | acctccccag  | cggtggtgtg | ggagttgatg | gtgatcttgc | aggagccgcc | 4500 |
| gccatggcaa | tagaccgtgg  | atgtcatttc | ctgcctgtgg | atcagagctt | ctatttcac  | 4560 |
| tcgggaaggc | acaaactctc  | ggcatttggg | tttcttaaga | gattcgtaag | tgaagagagc | 4620 |
| gtattttttc | atctcggttc  | ctggaaactg | ttcccgtatc | cttttcagat | ggaacttgag | 4680 |
| atacttgaga | atccctcgac  | tcggcaggaa | ggtgcagctc | aggcatgtca | ggatctgcca | 4740 |
| gctgtacagg | ttgcccacac  | tgcgggggtg | gggcactttg | ttggtctgtt | tgataagctg | 4800 |
| gcagtacagc | tcgtcccgc   | gaggtcgcag | gtcatgccct | gtctgtagga | tgccctggat | 4860 |
| tattggaatt | gggtcagaca  | tggactccag | ttgctgcagg | gaattgaata | tcttgatggc | 4920 |
| ctcatcctga | aggggtggtat | agcctttgtc | tttcagcaag | ttgagattta | tgtccccata | 4980 |
| cgggaagggc | aggagcgggg  | agtgcagggt | gtgatgggtg | tatcgaagga | tcgggttccg | 5040 |
| cttgtaaata | tggtccacca  | catccgagtt | caggcagttc | tccttgatat | cttgaatcag | 5100 |
| ctgctgggtg | ggggtgtcga  | tcggggcctt | ggtgtcagtc | acgttttgaa | tgacactgga | 5160 |
| ccaccgggtg | gcctcgttga  | gcagcttggt | gtagagccgg | taacagtgtc | tgcccccgtg | 5220 |
| cacggtgacg | ttccagtagc  | ctgtctcttt | gaatatcttc | tcattctggg | ggacgacaga | 5280 |
| gcagaggctg | ttgaggacca  | gggtccccag | tttgagcgcg | ttcttctctg | aactcttgta | 5340 |

|   |      |
|---|------|
| gtaatccagg gaattgtggg tgagtacaaa ccaccgtttc ttcagtttca gtgaagacat   | 5400 |
| ctttggactg ttcttcacct ctttgtgcaa ccattctctc acgatgaatt cctggccctc   | 5460 |
| cactctgggtg tcccctttgg acctctgcag cagggttata cagtgggtgca tctcctccgg | 5520 |
| cgtgtcggcg ttgcagtga gcacccgggt ggccgtgatg atcacaaacg agttgggtct    | 5580 |
| atcagggtcg tcagaggcac acacagaatc aatcagcccc acatccaagg tgcccacagc   | 5640 |
| attctgtggg tttgcctgct catcatgcat ctctggatc tcttgggtcg tggacgcgtg    | 5700 |
| gacctgactc agcacgctga accactgggt ggcatcttct ggggactctg caatcagggtg  | 5760 |
| gaaagtccta tcggccataa tgatgtcgat cccattctcc ttgggtgggtg tatctatgat  | 5820 |
| ctcttttgcc gtctgcactt ctacgggtgcc cttgagcttc tctctgctgt cgttttcaaa  | 5880 |
| gtacatcagc ttggactggc ggaggacaaa ccagcgcttc ttccaatttc tcttggacag   | 5940 |
| cgtggaggag cccccctt ttttgtggag ccagccttgc ttgagggcct cctgcttggg     | 6000 |
| gcggaaccac aagaaggttt catccttgag gacgcaccag cggcgcttcc aagagttcat   | 6060 |
| caggccacct ttcattgaca gaaagctgtg gaaatacggc agagtgcac agctgtacac    | 6120 |
| agagtcacgc cggatgaaa gctcatcctc tgtatcaaac ctggaatcaa agtctcttc     | 6180 |
| actatcttca aacgaggact gcgccccctc agagctgaac cggtaggcac ccgagctgtt   | 6240 |
| gtaggcccc acagagcagc ggtagtcggg ggaccactgg ctgccgtagg agttggagaa    | 6300 |
| ggtcacgctg ctgccggaag tgatggcacc gtcctcatag tcatcctggg cgtagtcgta   | 6360 |
| gtcgcctctc ggggagggca agtccccagc gttctggggc atgcagtagg tggactcgcc   | 6420 |
| gctggaggag ttgtgtaggc tcccggagtc ctgcactgat ggggcgagca gcaccgtgt    | 6480 |
| gtccgactg gggctggtg gcaccaccgt gtcgttcatg tatgggtcct cctctgaaga     | 6540 |
| gtcatcgctg gtccggatgc cacttggtcg ctggtctgag tggccgtgtc cgctgggggt   | 6600 |
| gggggagtc ttgaaggcgt cgtcgtcgcc tttegaagccc tcatcgacct cctctctgg    | 6660 |
| gtagggctgg ctgaagttga agttgggctt ctctcgcct gcgctctcag ccagctcgt     | 6720 |
| ggaaaattcg cttccccccg acagggaccg ctcgatattc cggacacact cgtcgatctc   | 6780 |
| gtcgaaattg agggactcga ggaactcctg ggccgcccgt cacgcttctt cctccagcct   | 6840 |
| gcggagctcc tgggtccgccc gctcctgcag cttctgcagg gaagcctcgg tcagcgacag  | 6900 |
| ctcctgctgc tcttctatgc gctgcaggtc ctcgatttct ttctccagac ggaggatctc   | 6960 |
| ttccacctgc ttattttcct tctgtttctc cagttcacgg gtcagttcag cttccttctg   | 7020 |
| gctcttctgc aaggcttcga gttcttctg cttctctggt tcttcttctt gctgggcgcg    | 7080 |
| gagctcggct tcttctcgt ctctctctct ttctctttct tcttctctcc gtttcttctt    | 7140 |
| ttcttctct tctgtttct tctttcttc ttgctccctt ttctctgcca gcaattgtct      | 7200 |
| gtaaactctc cgagcaatct gacctctgag ttgcttctgg aaaactatgg ctgccttttt   | 7260 |
| cagggtgaaa aatctctctc tcagaaggaa tgctctgtaa ttcttctgta ttatcaccac   | 7320 |
| acaataaagg acctttctgt attgtttccg tgctaagaag cccaagacat gggcccgaat   | 7380 |
| caccatggcc gcgtggctca cttctcttc cctccgcttc tccagtttct gttccaagga    | 7440 |
| ttctcgaaga aataccttgg tcttccccag ctgccactcg ctgttggagg catcatagag   | 7500 |
| ctgcagcagg ctctgcaact tccctcggac gtcctcaggc agagccagat tctcatcag    | 7560 |
| cactttatac cttttgtaa agtcttgaaa gggctctcgg accgcatacc cagctttgcg    | 7620 |
| gattctcaca gtctccagca tccctgagta ccgcagctgg ttcagcacia ccgcctggct   | 7680 |
| aaactgggtc ggcatcttct gcatgtttgg cttgatacag cgaacaaaga aaggattaga   | 7740 |
| ggagcttagc gttgccatta aggaatgcag tgagtcaacc ttgaactgtg agctgactgt   | 7800 |
| aggccgcccga tgtttgcttc cacatttcaa ggtatcctgg ttgttgccggc ttgaaacatg | 7860 |
| ttcaaaaaga tcgtagataa agtcaaaccg gctttctctt agcaaattga gaaggctcct   | 7920 |
| tcgaaatgta tctctgttct tctccaagat acctcggaca tcatattgca cctctccagc   | 7980 |

|   |      |
|---|------|
| atagtgcttc actccaaaat tgtaactgc aactctgggc ttcacataaa agtgggttatt   | 8040 |
| cgcatgctga ctgtgtagct tctccaataa ggtgctgtct gtggcttgag gaaaatggct   | 8100 |
| ttcttcattg ataagggcta ggaggccaag tttcttctca atcaagtcca ggcattctcc   | 8160 |
| attgtctatc cagtcaatat cttcccacac taatccttcc ctgctatatt ctagttgttc   | 8220 |
| taaagaaaaa atatgcttgt tgaagtactc ctgaagtttc tctgttgcac agtttatatt   | 8280 |
| gaactgttca aagtgattaa cctcaaagtt ttcaaatcca aagatgtcga ggatgccaat   | 8340 |
| agacttgaag tcttcattgc ctttgatcct gctgttgatc ttcttgatta cccactcaaa   | 8400 |
| gcagcacgca tacagagcca tggccaggga gtccctgctg tctactgcct gttgaacatt   | 8460 |
| gagaggcgtg aggatctctt ctcccctgag gaacattgat ctctgggtca aagcatctgt   | 8520 |
| gagctgtgtt gggctccagcc caagtaactc cgcagatctg cccaaagctg ttttgaagga  | 8580 |
| aacctgtgcc ccaccagcag tgataaattc tatgttccca agatgcagta taccagcaag   | 8640 |
| cagcctcgac acttcccga cttcctcctt gctgaactgc atcacgtcca ttgccgtaac    | 8700 |
| aacttcccta aaggattcct ggctactgat tgtcttgtct tctacacatc cagactgatt   | 8760 |
| caagtagtgg tagttttctg gcgtagataa ataaaattct tctctttctt catgttccag   | 8820 |
| ccctgccagc agtgcataaa atatgtgata attcctttcc cccgggatttt gccttactac  | 8880 |
| tctgttcttg gaagagagga tacaatctac aattctcccg cctgaatat ttctttctg     | 8940 |
| acagatgttc agctgaacaa acttcccaaa gcgactagag ttgttgttgt acacgggtctt  | 9000 |
| cgcattgccg aaagcttcca tgatggggct gctttcaaga atagctcgtt caacacagga   | 9060 |
| tgtcttctcc ttttaaggaca attccaaaga ctgttgactg atgactgaca gaaacttgag  | 9120 |
| gatcaattta gtgctttcgg ttttacctgc cccactttca cccttgatga ggatgactg    | 9180 |
| gttgtcgtgg cgcttccaca ggcagcggta gcactcgttg gcgatggcga agatgtgcgg   | 9240 |
| gggcagctcg cccaggtggc gccggctgta ctgctccatg gtggcaggct cgtacagccc   | 9300 |
| ggcgatgggc tggtaggggt tcacagagggc caggatggag ccgatgtagg tccatatttg  | 9360 |
| atttctctta taccgctgga ataagttata catgatggag ccgccatgga gctctgtcaa   | 9420 |
| ggacgccatg tcatccacgc cctcctcgtt cgtgggggtgc atagcagtea ccttctgggtg | 9480 |
| ggtaattgtg ctctgcttgt aagtgaatac ctgaccatag tctgtccgga agacgacgat   | 9540 |
| gccttctgca caggaattta cagtacttgg aaaatgctgg ccattttctc tcagccagac   | 9600 |
| ccgtgttccc tgtaaacaaa a   | 9621 |

Table 12 hMX2 polypeptide sequence (SEQ ID NO:12)

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Phe Cys Leu Gln Gly Thr Arg Val Trp Leu Arg Glu Asn Gly Gln His | 15 |
| 1 5 10  |    |
| Phe Pro Ser Thr Val Asn Ser Cys Ala Glu Gly Ile Val Val Phe Arg | 30 |
| 20 25   |    |
| Thr Asp Tyr Gly Gln Val Phe Thr Tyr Lys Gln Ser Thr Ile Thr His | 45 |
| 35 40   |    |
| Gln Lys Val Thr Ala Met His Pro Thr Asn Glu Glu Gly Val Asp Asp | 60 |
| 50 55   |    |
| Met Ala Ser Leu Thr Glu Leu His Gly Gly Ser Ile Met Tyr Asn Leu | 80 |
| 65 70 75  |    |
| Phe Gln Arg Tyr Lys Arg Asn Gln Ile Trp Thr Tyr Ile Gly Ser Ile | 95 |
| 85 90   |    |
| Leu Ala Ser Val Asn Pro Tyr Gln Pro Ile Ala Gly Leu Tyr Glu Pro |    |

| 100 |     |     |     |     | 105 |     |     |     |     | 110 |     |     |     |     |     |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Ala | Thr | Met | Glu | Gln | Tyr | Ser | Arg | Arg | His | Leu | Gly | Glu | Leu | Pro | Pro |
|     |     | 115 |     |     |     |     | 120 |     |     |     |     | 125 |     |     |     |
| His | Ile | Phe | Ala | Ile | Ala | Asn | Glu | Cys | Tyr | Arg | Cys | Leu | Trp | Lys | Arg |
|     | 130 |     |     |     |     | 135 |     |     |     |     | 140 |     |     |     |     |
| His | Asp | Asn | Gln | Cys | Ile | Leu | Ile | Lys | Gly | Glu | Ser | Gly | Ala | Gly | Lys |
| 145 |     |     |     |     | 150 |     |     |     |     | 155 |     |     |     |     | 160 |
| Thr | Glu | Ser | Thr | Lys | Leu | Ile | Leu | Lys | Phe | Leu | Ser | Val | Ile | Ser | Gln |
|     |     |     |     | 165 |     |     |     |     | 170 |     |     |     |     | 175 |     |
| Gln | Ser | Leu | Glu | Leu | Ser | Leu | Lys | Glu | Lys | Thr | Ser | Cys | Val | Glu | Arg |
|     |     |     | 180 |     |     |     |     | 185 |     |     |     |     | 190 |     |     |
| Ala | Ile | Leu | Glu | Ser | Ser | Pro | Ile | Met | Glu | Ala | Phe | Gly | Asn | Ala | Lys |
|     |     | 195 |     |     |     |     | 200 |     |     |     |     | 205 |     |     |     |
| Thr | Val | Tyr | Asn | Asn | Asn | Ser | Ser | Arg | Phe | Gly | Lys | Phe | Val | Gln | Leu |
|     | 210 |     |     |     |     | 215 |     |     |     |     | 220 |     |     |     |     |
| Asn | Ile | Cys | Gln | Lys | Gly | Asn | Ile | Gln | Gly | Gly | Arg | Ile | Val | Asp | Cys |
| 225 |     |     |     |     | 230 |     |     |     |     | 235 |     |     |     |     | 240 |
| Ile | Leu | Ser | Ser | Gln | Asn | Arg | Val | Val | Arg | Gln | Asn | Pro | Gly | Glu | Arg |
|     |     |     |     | 245 |     |     |     |     | 250 |     |     |     |     | 255 |     |
| Asn | Tyr | His | Ile | Phe | Tyr | Ala | Leu | Leu | Ala | Gly | Leu | Glu | His | Glu | Glu |
|     |     |     | 260 |     |     |     |     | 265 |     |     |     |     | 270 |     |     |
| Arg | Glu | Glu | Phe | Tyr | Leu | Ser | Thr | Pro | Glu | Asn | Tyr | His | Tyr | Leu | Asn |
|     |     | 275 |     |     |     |     | 280 |     |     |     |     | 285 |     |     |     |
| Gln | Ser | Gly | Cys | Val | Glu | Asp | Lys | Thr | Ile | Ser | Asp | Gln | Glu | Ser | Phe |
|     |     | 290 |     |     |     | 295 |     |     |     |     | 300 |     |     |     |     |
| Arg | Glu | Val | Ile | Thr | Ala | Met | Asp | Val | Met | Gln | Phe | Ser | Lys | Glu | Glu |
| 305 |     |     |     |     | 310 |     |     |     |     | 315 |     |     |     |     | 320 |
| Val | Arg | Glu | Val | Ser | Arg | Leu | Leu | Ala | Gly | Ile | Leu | His | Leu | Gly | Asn |
|     |     |     |     | 325 |     |     |     |     | 330 |     |     |     |     | 335 |     |
| Ile | Glu | Phe | Ile | Thr | Ala | Gly | Gly | Ala | Gln | Val | Ser | Phe | Lys | Thr | Ala |
|     |     |     |     | 340 |     |     |     | 345 |     |     |     |     | 350 |     |     |
| Leu | Gly | Arg | Ser | Ala | Glu | Leu | Leu | Gly | Leu | Asp | Pro | Thr | Gln | Leu | Thr |
|     |     | 355 |     |     |     |     | 360 |     |     |     |     | 365 |     |     |     |
| Asp | Ala | Leu | Thr | Gln | Arg | Ser | Met | Phe | Leu | Arg | Gly | Glu | Glu | Ile | Leu |
|     |     | 370 |     |     |     | 375 |     |     |     |     | 380 |     |     |     |     |
| Thr | Pro | Leu | Asn | Val | Gln | Ala | Val | Asp | Ser | Arg | Asp | Ser | Leu | Ala |     |
| 385 |     |     |     |     | 390 |     |     |     | 395 |     |     |     |     | 400 |     |
| Met | Ala | Leu | Tyr | Ala | Cys | Cys | Phe | Glu | Trp | Val | Ile | Lys | Lys | Ile | Asn |
|     |     |     |     | 405 |     |     |     |     | 410 |     |     |     |     | 415 |     |
| Ser | Arg | Ile | Lys | Gly | Asn | Glu | Asp | Phe | Lys | Ser | Ile | Gly | Ile | Leu | Asp |
|     |     |     | 420 |     |     |     |     | 425 |     |     |     |     | 430 |     |     |
| Ile | Phe | Gly | Phe | Glu | Asn | Phe | Glu | Val | Asn | His | Phe | Glu | Gln | Phe | Asn |
|     |     | 435 |     |     |     |     | 440 |     |     |     |     | 445 |     |     |     |
| Ile | Asn | Tyr | Ala | Asn | Glu | Lys | Leu | Gln | Glu | Tyr | Phe | Asn | Lys | His | Ile |

| 450  | 455 | 460 |
|--|-----|-----|
| Phe Ser Leu Glu Gln Leu Glu Tyr Ser Arg Glu Gly Leu Val Trp Glu<br>465 470 475 480 |     |     |
| Asp Ile Asp Trp Ile Asp Asn Gly Glu Cys Leu Asp Leu Ile Glu Lys<br>485 490 495     |     |     |
| Lys Leu Gly Leu Leu Ala Leu Ile Asn Glu Glu Ser His Phe Pro Gln<br>500 505 510     |     |     |
| Ala Thr Asp Ser Thr Leu Leu Glu Lys Leu His Ser Gln His Ala Asn<br>515 520 525     |     |     |
| Asn His Phe Tyr Val Lys Pro Arg Val Ala Val Asn Asn Phe Gly Val<br>530 535 540     |     |     |
| Lys His Tyr Ala Gly Glu Val Gln Tyr Asp Val Arg Gly Ile Leu Glu<br>545 550 555 560 |     |     |
| Lys Asn Arg Asp Thr Phe Arg Asp Asp Leu Leu Asn Leu Leu Arg Glu<br>565 570 575     |     |     |
| Ser Arg Phe Asp Phe Ile Tyr Asp Leu Phe Glu His Val Ser Ser Arg<br>580 585 590     |     |     |
| Asn Asn Gln Asp Thr Leu Lys Cys Gly Ser Lys His Arg Arg Pro Thr<br>595 600 605     |     |     |
| Val Ser Ser Gln Phe Lys Val Asp Ser Leu His Ser Leu Met Ala Thr<br>610 615 620     |     |     |
| Leu Ser Ser Ser Asn Pro Phe Phe Val Arg Cys Ile Lys Pro Asn Met<br>625 630 635 640 |     |     |
| Gln Lys Met Pro Asp Gln Phe Asp Gln Ala Val Val Leu Asn Gln Leu<br>645 650 655     |     |     |
| Arg Tyr Ser Gly Met Leu Glu Thr Val Arg Ile Arg Lys Ala Gly Tyr<br>660 665 670     |     |     |
| Ala Val Arg Arg Pro Phe Gln Asp Phe Tyr Lys Arg Tyr Lys Val Leu<br>675 680 685     |     |     |
| Met Arg Asn Leu Ala Leu Pro Glu Asp Val Arg Gly Lys Cys Thr Ser<br>690 695 700     |     |     |
| Leu Leu Gln Leu Tyr Asp Ala Ser Asn Ser Glu Trp Gln Leu Gly Lys<br>705 710 715 720 |     |     |
| Thr Lys Val Phe Leu Arg Glu Ser Leu Glu Gln Lys Leu Glu Lys Arg<br>725 730 735     |     |     |
| Arg Glu Glu Glu Val Ser His Ala Ala Met Val Ile Arg Ala His Val<br>740 745 750     |     |     |
| Leu Gly Phe Leu Ala Arg Lys Gln Tyr Arg Lys Val Leu Tyr Cys Val<br>755 760 765     |     |     |
| Val Ile Ile Gln Lys Asn Tyr Arg Ala Phe Leu Leu Arg Arg Arg Phe<br>770 775 780     |     |     |
| Leu His Leu Lys Lys Ala Ala Ile Val Phe Gln Lys Gln Leu Arg Gly<br>785 790 795 800 |     |     |
| Gln Ile Ala Arg Arg Val Tyr Arg Gln Leu Leu Ala Glu Lys Arg Glu                    |     |     |



|                                  |                          |             |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------|-------------|
| 1145                             | 1150                     | 1155        |
| Asp Glu Leu Ser Tyr Arg Arg 1160 | Asp Ser Val Tyr Ser 1170 | Cys Val Thr |
| Leu Pro Tyr Phe His Ser Phe 1175 | Leu Tyr Met Lys Gly 1185 | Gly Leu Met |
| Asn Ser Trp Lys Arg Arg Trp 1190 | Cys Val Leu Lys Asp 1200 | Glu Thr Phe |
| Leu Trp Phe Arg Ser Lys Gln 1205 | Glu Ala Leu Lys Gln 1215 | Gly Trp Leu |
| His Lys Lys Gly Gly Gly Ser 1220 | Ser Thr Leu Ser Arg 1230 | Arg Asn Trp |
| Lys Lys Arg Trp Phe Val Leu 1235 | Arg Gln Ser Lys Leu 1245 | Met Tyr Phe |
| Glu Asn Asp Ser Glu Glu Lys 1250 | Leu Lys Gly Thr Val 1260 | Glu Val Arg |
| Thr Ala Lys Glu Ile Ile Asp 1265 | Asn Thr Thr Lys Glu 1275 | Asn Gly Ile |
| Asp Ile Ile Met Ala Asp Arg 1280 | Thr Phe His Leu Ile 1290 | Ala Glu Ser |
| Pro Glu Asp Ala Ser Gln Trp 1295 | Phe Ser Val Leu Ser 1305 | Gln Val His |
| Ala Ser Thr Asp Gln Glu Ile 1310 | Gln Glu Met His Asp 1320 | Glu Gln Ala |
| Asn Pro Gln Asn Ala Val Gly 1325 | Thr Leu Asp Val Gly 1335 | Leu Ile Asp |
| Ser Val Cys Ala Ser Asp Ser 1340 | Pro Asp Arg Pro Asn 1350 | Ser Phe Val |
| Ile Ile Thr Ala Asn Arg Val 1355 | Leu His Cys Asn Ala 1365 | Asp Thr Pro |
| Glu Glu Met His His Trp Ile 1370 | Thr Leu Leu Gln Arg 1380 | Ser Lys Gly |
| Asp Thr Arg Val Glu Gly Gln 1385 | Glu Phe Ile Val Arg 1395 | Gly Trp Leu |
| His Lys Glu Val Lys Asn Ser 1400 | Pro Lys Met Ser Ser 1410 | Leu Lys Leu |
| Lys Lys Arg Trp Phe Val Leu 1415 | Thr His Asn Ser Leu 1425 | Asp Tyr Tyr |
| Lys Ser Ser Glu Lys Asn Ala 1430 | Leu Lys Leu Gly Thr 1440 | Leu Val Leu |
| Asn Ser Leu Cys Ser Val Val 1445 | Pro Pro Asp Glu Lys 1455 | Ile Phe Lys |
| Glu Thr Gly Tyr Trp Asn Val 1460 | Thr Val Tyr Gly Arg 1470 | Lys His Cys |
| Tyr Arg Leu Tyr Thr Lys Leu      | Leu Asn Glu Ala Thr      | Arg Trp Ser |

| 1475  | 1480 | 1485 |
|---|------|------|
| Ser Val Ile Gln Asn Val Thr Asp Thr Lys Ala Pro Ile Asp Thr<br>1490 1495 1500 |      |      |
| Pro Thr Gln Gln Leu Ile Gln Asp Ile Lys Glu Asn Cys Leu Asn<br>1505 1510 1515 |      |      |
| Ser Asp Val Val Glu Gln Ile Tyr Lys Arg Asn Pro Ile Leu Arg<br>1520 1525 1530 |      |      |
| Tyr Thr His His Pro Leu His Ser Pro Leu Leu Pro Leu Pro Tyr<br>1535 1540 1545 |      |      |
| Gly Asp Ile Asn Leu Asn Leu Leu Lys Asp Lys Gly Tyr Thr Thr<br>1550 1555 1560 |      |      |
| Leu Gln Asp Glu Ala Ile Lys Ile Phe Asn Ser Leu Gln Gln Leu<br>1565 1570 1575 |      |      |
| Glu Ser Met Ser Asp Pro Ile Pro Ile Ile Gln Gly Ile Leu Gln<br>1580 1585 1590 |      |      |
| Thr Gly His Asp Leu Arg Pro Leu Arg Asp Glu Leu Tyr Cys Gln<br>1595 1600 1605 |      |      |
| Leu Ile Lys Gln Thr Asn Lys Val Pro His Pro Gly Ser Val Gly<br>1610 1615 1620 |      |      |
| Asn Leu Tyr Ser Trp Gln Ile Leu Thr Cys Leu Ser Cys Thr Phe<br>1625 1630 1635 |      |      |
| Leu Pro Ser Arg Gly Ile Leu Lys Tyr Leu Lys Phe His Leu Lys<br>1640 1645 1650 |      |      |
| Arg Ile Arg Glu Gln Phe Pro Gly Thr Glu Met Glu Lys Tyr Ala<br>1655 1660 1665 |      |      |
| Leu Phe Thr Tyr Glu Ser Leu Lys Lys Thr Lys Cys Arg Glu Phe<br>1670 1675 1680 |      |      |
| Val Pro Ser Arg Asp Glu Ile Glu Ala Leu Ile His Arg Gln Glu<br>1685 1690 1695 |      |      |
| Met Thr Ser Thr Val Tyr Cys His Gly Gly Gly Ser Cys Lys Ile<br>1700 1705 1710 |      |      |
| Thr Ile Asn Ser His Thr Thr Ala Gly Glu Val Val Glu Lys Leu<br>1715 1720 1725 |      |      |
| Ile Arg Gly Leu Ala Met Glu Asp Ser Arg Asn Met Phe Ala Leu<br>1730 1735 1740 |      |      |
| Phe Glu Tyr Asn Gly His Val Asp Lys Ala Ile Glu Ser Arg Thr<br>1745 1750 1755 |      |      |
| Val Val Ala Asp Val Leu Ala Lys Phe Glu Lys Leu Ala Ala Thr<br>1760 1765 1770 |      |      |
| Ser Glu Val Gly Asp Leu Pro Trp Lys Phe Tyr Phe Lys Leu Tyr<br>1775 1780 1785 |      |      |
| Cys Phe Leu Asp Thr Asp Asn Val Pro Lys Asp Ser Val Glu Phe<br>1790 1795 1800 |      |      |
| Ala Phe Met Phe Glu Gln Ala His Glu Ala Val Ile His Gly His                   |      |      |



|                         |                     |                 |
|-------------------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| 1805                    | 1810                | 1815            |
| His Pro Ala Pro Glu Glu | Asn Leu Gln Val Leu | Ala Ala Leu Arg |
| 1820                    | 1825                | 1830            |
| Leu Gln Tyr Leu Gln Gly | Asp Tyr Thr Leu His | Ala Ala Ile Pro |
| 1835                    | 1840                | 1845            |
| Pro Leu Glu Glu Val Tyr | Ser Leu Gln Arg Leu | Lys Ala Arg Ile |
| 1850                    | 1855                | 1860            |
| Ser Gln Ser Thr Lys Thr | Phe Thr Pro Cys Glu | Arg Leu Glu Lys |
| 1865                    | 1870                | 1875            |
| Arg Arg Thr Ser Phe Leu | Glu Gly Thr Leu Arg | Arg Ser Phe Arg |
| 1880                    | 1885                | 1890            |
| Thr Gly Ser Val Val Arg | Gln Lys Val Glu Glu | Glu Gln Met Leu |
| 1895                    | 1900                | 1905            |
| Asp Met Trp Ile Lys Glu | Glu Val Ser Ser Ala | Arg Ala Ser Ile |
| 1910                    | 1915                | 1920            |
| Ile Asp Lys Trp Arg Lys | Phe Gln Gly Met Asn | Gln Glu Gln Ala |
| 1925                    | 1930                | 1935            |
| Met Ala Lys Tyr Met Ala | Leu Ile Lys Glu Trp | Pro Gly Tyr Gly |
| 1940                    | 1945                | 1950            |
| Ser Thr Leu Phe Asp Val | Glu Val Arg Thr Gly | Cys His Val Leu |
| 1955                    | 1960                | 1965            |
| Gly Trp Ala Gly Cys Trp | His Leu Arg Thr Trp | Ile Thr Ala Lys |
| 1970                    | 1975                | 1980            |
| Phe Met Trp Arg Glu Asp | Lys Met Glu His Phe | Ala Leu Ser Thr |
| 1985                    | 1990                | 1995            |
| Ser Phe Phe Arg Ala Pro | Lys Ile Val Pro Leu | Thr Pro Pro Phe |
| 2000                    | 2005                | 2010            |
| Ser Ser Gln Phe Leu Phe | Ser Cys Val Val Asn | Ala Ser Val Ile |
| 2015                    | 2020                | 2025            |
| Leu Gly Met Asn Ala Lys | Leu Arg Cys His Leu | Phe Phe Tyr Pro |
| 2030                    | 2035                | 2040            |
| Ser Leu Gly Lys Leu     |                     |                 |
| 2045                    |                     |                 |

**Table 13** hMP nucleotide sequence (SEQ ID NO:13)

|            |            |            |            |            |            |     |
|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-----|
| ccaacttttg | cagctccacc | caggatgtgg | cctcgctcca | ccccagctgt | gcgcctctct | 60  |
| ccacccttag | gcgaaggcac | tagaatttcc | caaattaaga | acgaagagga | agtttggacc | 120 |
| ttttcggcca | ccgctcgctt | caatatggct | gccccaggg  | agagacgagg | ctaccatgaa | 180 |
| ggagccgagc | gcagaccctg | agtccgtcac | ccatggatcg | cagcgcggag | ttcaggaaat | 240 |
| ggaaggcgca | atgtttgagc | aaagcggacc | tcagccggaa | gggcagtgtt | gacgaggatg | 300 |
| tggtagagct | tgtgcagttt | ctgaacatgc | gagatcagtt | tttcaccacc | agctccttcg | 360 |
| ctggccgcat | cctactcctt | gaccggggta | taaatggttt | tgaggttcag | aaacaaaact | 420 |
| gttgctggct | actggttaca | cacaaacttt | gtgtaaaaga | tgatgtgatt | gtagctctga | 480 |

|             |             |            |            |             |            |      |
|-------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|------------|------|
| agaaagcaaa  | tggtgatgcc  | actttgaaat | ttgaaccatt | tgttcttcat  | gtgcagtgtc | 540  |
| gacaattgca  | ggatgcacag  | attctgcatt | ccatggcaat | agattctggt  | ttcaggaact | 600  |
| ctggcataac  | ggtgggaaaag | agaggaaaaa | ctatgttggc | tgtccggagt  | acacatggct | 660  |
| tagaagttcc  | attaagccat  | aagggaaaac | tgatggtgac | agaggaatat  | attgacttcc | 720  |
| tgttaaattgt | ggcaaatcaa  | aaaatggagg | aaaacaagaa | aagaattgag  | aggttttaca | 780  |
| actgcctaca  | gcatgctttg  | gaaagggaaa | cgatgactaa | cttacatccc  | aagatcaaag | 840  |
| agaaaaataa  | ctcatcatat  | attcataaga | aaaaaagaaa | cccagaaaaa  | acacgtgccc | 900  |
| agtgtattac  | taaagaaagt  | gatgaagaac | ttgaaaatga | tgatgatgat  | gatctaggaa | 960  |
| tcaatgttac  | catcttcctt  | gaagattact | aagctttggt | tctgatgtgt  | cttggccgta | 1020 |
| atgtttctag  | taggttttat  | aaagctgctc | ttcataagag | tatttttagtt | tgttgagtgt | 1080 |
| atcagccatt  | cataagccag  | taatgacaag | tgcagagctt | caaactataa  | ctttgttgcc | 1140 |
| cagaggatgt  | gcagttgtca  | tctaagctct | cagcagtacc | cggcttatcc  | tacgacttca | 1200 |
| cctgaaatgc  | tatagttatc  | cctacttttt | taccagtttc | tcccagaagc  | acctgcttaa | 1260 |
| taaatcaaag  | atgtttgaaa  | aaaaaaaa   |            |             |            | 1288 |

**Table 14** hMP polypeptide sequence (SEQ ID NO:14)

|     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Met | Asp | Arg | Ser | Ala | Glu | Phe | Arg | Lys | Trp | Lys | Ala | Gln | Cys | Leu | Ser | 1   | 5   | 10  | 15  |
| Lys | Ala | Asp | Leu | Ser | Arg | Lys | Gly | Ser | Val | Asp | Glu | Asp | Val | Val | Glu | 20  | 25  | 30  |     |
| Leu | Val | Gln | Phe | Leu | Asn | Met | Arg | Asp | Gln | Phe | Phe | Thr | Thr | Ser | Ser | 35  | 40  | 45  |     |
| Phe | Ala | Gly | Arg | Ile | Leu | Leu | Leu | Asp | Arg | Gly | Ile | Asn | Gly | Phe | Glu | 50  | 55  | 60  |     |
| Val | Gln | Lys | Gln | Asn | Cys | Cys | Trp | Leu | Leu | Val | Thr | His | Lys | Leu | Cys | 65  | 70  | 75  | 80  |
| Val | Lys | Asp | Asp | Val | Ile | Val | Ala | Leu | Lys | Lys | Ala | Asn | Gly | Asp | Ala | 85  | 90  | 95  |     |
| Thr | Leu | Lys | Phe | Glu | Pro | Phe | Val | Leu | His | Val | Gln | Cys | Arg | Gln | Leu | 100 | 105 | 110 |     |
| Gln | Asp | Ala | Gln | Ile | Leu | His | Ser | Met | Ala | Ile | Asp | Ser | Gly | Phe | Arg | 115 | 120 | 125 |     |
| Asn | Ser | Gly | Ile | Thr | Val | Gly | Lys | Arg | Gly | Lys | Thr | Met | Leu | Ala | Val | 130 | 135 | 140 |     |
| Arg | Ser | Thr | His | Gly | Leu | Glu | Val | Pro | Leu | Ser | His | Lys | Gly | Lys | Leu | 145 | 150 | 155 | 160 |
| Met | Val | Thr | Glu | Glu | Tyr | Ile | Asp | Phe | Leu | Leu | Asn | Val | Ala | Asn | Gln | 165 | 170 | 175 |     |
| Lys | Met | Glu | Glu | Asn | Lys | Lys | Arg | Ile | Glu | Arg | Phe | Tyr | Asn | Cys | Leu | 180 | 185 | 190 |     |
| Gln | His | Ala | Leu | Glu | Arg | Glu | Thr | Met | Thr | Asn | Leu | His | Pro | Lys | Ile | 195 | 200 | 205 |     |
| Lys | Glu | Lys | Asn | Asn | Ser | Ser | Tyr | Ile | His | Lys | Lys | Lys | Arg | Asn | Pro |     |     |     |     |

|   |     |     |
|---|-----|-----|
| 210   | 215 | 220 |
| Glu Lys Thr Arg Ala Gln Cys Ile Thr Lys Glu Ser Asp Glu Glu Leu |     |     |
| 225   | 230 | 235 |
| Glu Asn Asp Asp Asp Asp Asp Leu Gly Ile Asn Val Thr Ile Phe Pro |     |     |
|   | 245 | 250 |
|   |     | 255 |
| Glu Asp Tyr   |     |     |

Table 15 NHR nucleotide sequence (SEQ ID NO:15)

|            |            |            |            |             |             |      |
|------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|-------------|------|
| acgcgtgcag | gtggcgtggc | gccagggatt | tgaaccgcgc | tgacgaagtt  | tggtgatcca  | 60   |
| tcttccgagt | atcgccggga | tttcgaatcg | cgatgatcat | ccctctctta  | gaggagctgg  | 120  |
| actccctcaa | gtacagtgc  | ctgcagaact | tagccaagag | tctgggtctc  | cgggccaacc  | 180  |
| tgagggaac  | caagttgtta | aaagccttga | aaggctacat | taaacaatgag | gcaagaaaag  | 240  |
| gaaatgagaa | tcaggatgaa | agtcaaaact | ctgcacacct | ttgtgatgag  | actgagatac  | 300  |
| agatcagcaa | ccaggaagag | ctgagagaca | gccacttggc | catgtcacca  | aaacaaggag  | 360  |
| aaggtgcaag | actgtccgtg | tggaacctga | ctcacagaga | atcattcaga  | gataaaaata  | 420  |
| agtaatccca | ctgaattcca | gaatcatgaa | aagcaggaaa | gccaggatct  | cagagcactg  | 480  |
| caaaagttcc | ttctccacca | gacgagcacc | aagaagctga | gaatgctgtt  | tcctcaggta  | 540  |
| acagagattc | aaaggtacct | tcagaaggaa | agaaatctct | ctacacagat  | gagtcattcca | 600  |
| aacctggaaa | aaataaaaga | actgcaatca | ctactccaaa | ctttaagaag  | cttcatgaag  | 660  |
| ctcattttta | ggaaatggag | tccattgatc | caatatatng | aggagaaaaa  | aagaaacatt  | 720  |
| ttgaagaaca | caattccatg | aatgaactga | agcagccgcc | catcaataag  | ggaggggtca  | 780  |
| ggactccagt | acctccaaga | ggaagactct | ctgtggcttc | tactcccatc  | agccaacgac  | 840  |
| gctcgcaagg | ccggtcttgt | ggccctgcaa | gtcagagtac | cttgggtctg  | aaggggtcac  | 900  |
| tcaagcgctc | tgctatctct | gcagctaaaa | cgggtgtcag | gttttcagct  | gctactaaag  | 960  |
| ataatgagca | taagcgttca | ctgaccaaga | ctccagccag | aaagtctgca  | catgtgaccg  | 1020 |
| tgtctggggg | cacccaaaaa | ggcgaggctg | tgcttgggac | acacaaatta  | aagaccatca  | 1080 |
| cggggaattc | tgctgctgtt | attaccccat | tcaagttgac | aactgaggca  | acgcagactc  | 1140 |
| cagtctccaa | taagaaacca | gtgtttgatc | ttaaagcaag | tttgtctcgt  | ccctcaact   | 1200 |
| atgaaccaca | caaaggaaag | ctaaaaccat | gggggcaatc | taaagaaaat  | aattatctaa  | 1260 |
| atcaacatgt | caacaaatta | acttctacaa | gaaaacttac | aaacaacccc  | atctccagac  | 1320 |
| aaaggaagag | caacggaaga | aacgcgagca | agaagaaagg | agaagaaagc  | aaagggtttg  | 1380 |
| ggaatgcgaa | ggggcctcat | tttggctgaa | gattaataat | tttttaacat  | cttgtaaata  | 1440 |
| ttcctgtatt | ctcaactttt | ttccttttgt | aaattttttt | tttttgctgt  | catccccact  | 1500 |
| ttagtcacga | gatctttttc | tgctaactgt | tcatagtctg | tgtagtgtcc  | atgggttctt  | 1560 |
| catgtgctat | gatctctgaa | aagacgttat | caccttaaag | ctcaaattct  | ttgggatggg  | 1620 |
| ttttacttaa | gtccattaac | aattcagggt | tctaacgaga | cccatcctaa  | aattctcttt  | 1680 |
| ctagtttttt | aatgtcacca | tcccaaactc | ccgtttctgg | atttttaatc  | cccagctccc  | 1740 |
| cagttccctc | ttatcgtact | aatattaaca | gaactgcagt | cttctgctag  | ccaatagcat  | 1800 |
| ttacctgatg | gcagctagtt | atgcaagctt | caggagaatt | tgaacaataa  | caagaatagg  | 1860 |
| gtaagctggg | atagaaaggc | cacctcttca | ctctctatag | aatatagtaa  | ccttttatgaa | 1920 |
| acggggccat | atagtttggt | tatgacatca | atattttacc | taggtgaaat  | tgtttaggct  | 1980 |
| tatgtacctt | cgttcaaata | tcctcatgta | attgccatct | gtcactcact  | atattcacaa  | 2040 |

|   |      |
|---|------|
| aaataaaaact ctacaactca ttctaacatt gcttacttaa aagctacata gccctatcga  | 2100 |
| aatgcgagga ttaatgctttt aatgcttttta gagacagggt ctactgtgtg tgcccaggct | 2160 |
| ggtctcaaac tccaccaa at gtacttctta ttcatTTTTat ggaaaagact aggctttgct | 2220 |
| tagtatcatg tccatgtttc cttcacctca gtggagcttc tgagttttat actgctcaag   | 2280 |
| atcgtcataa ataaaatttt ttctcattgt caaaaaaaaa aaaaaaaaaa aaaaaaaaaa   | 2340 |
| aaaaaaaaaa aa   | 2352 |

**Table 16** NHR polypeptide sequence (SEQ ID NO:16)

|     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Met | Ile | Ile | Pro | Ser | Leu | Glu | Glu | Leu | Asp | Ser | Leu | Lys | Tyr | Ser | Asp |
| 1   |     |     |     | 5   |     |     |     |     | 10  |     |     |     |     | 15  |     |
| Leu | Gln | Asn | Leu | Ala | Lys | Ser | Leu | Gly | Leu | Arg | Ala | Asn | Leu | Arg | Ala |
|     |     |     | 20  |     |     |     |     | 25  |     |     |     |     | 30  |     |     |
| Thr | Lys | Leu | Leu | Lys | Ala | Leu | Lys | Gly | Tyr | Ile | Lys | His | Glu | Ala | Arg |
|     |     | 35  |     |     |     |     | 40  |     |     |     |     | 45  |     |     |     |
| Lys | Gly | Asn | Glu | Asn | Gln | Asp | Glu | Ser | Gln | Thr | Ser | Ala | Ser | Ser | Cys |
|     | 50  |     |     |     |     | 55  |     |     |     |     | 60  |     |     |     |     |
| Asp | Glu | Thr | Glu | Ile | Gln | Ile | Ser | Asn | Gln | Glu | Glu | Ala | Glu | Arg | Gln |
| 65  |     |     |     |     | 70  |     |     |     | 75  |     |     |     |     |     | 80  |
| Pro | Leu | Gly | His | Val | Thr | Lys | Thr | Arg | Arg | Arg | Cys | Lys | Thr | Val | Arg |
|     |     |     |     | 85  |     |     |     |     | 90  |     |     |     |     | 95  |     |
| Val | Asp | Pro | Asp | Ser | Gln | Gln | Asn | His | Ser | Glu | Ile | Lys | Ile | Ser | Asn |
|     |     |     | 100 |     |     |     |     | 105 |     |     |     |     | 110 |     |     |
| Pro | Thr | Glu | Phe | Gln | Asn | His | Glu | Lys | Gln | Glu | Ser | Gln | Asp | Leu | Arg |
|     |     | 115 |     |     |     |     | 120 |     |     |     |     | 125 |     |     |     |
| Ala | Thr | Ala | Lys | Val | Pro | Ser | Pro | Pro | Asp | Glu | His | Gln | Glu | Ala | Glu |
|     |     | 130 |     |     |     | 135 |     |     |     |     | 140 |     |     |     |     |
| Asn | Ala | Val | Ser | Ser | Gly | Asn | Arg | Asp | Ser | Lys | Val | Pro | Ser | Glu | Gly |
| 145 |     |     |     |     | 150 |     |     |     |     | 155 |     |     |     |     | 160 |
| Lys | Lys | Ser | Leu | Tyr | Thr | Asp | Glu | Ser | Ser | Lys | Pro | Gly | Lys | Asn | Lys |
|     |     |     | 165 |     |     |     |     |     | 170 |     |     |     |     | 175 |     |
| Arg | Thr | Ala | Ile | Thr | Thr | Pro | Asn | Phe | Lys | Lys | Leu | His | Glu | Ala | His |
|     |     |     | 180 |     |     |     |     | 185 |     |     |     |     | 190 |     |     |
| Phe | Lys | Glu | Met | Glu | Ser | Ile | Asp | Pro | Ile | Tyr | Xaa | Gly | Glu | Lys | Lys |
|     |     | 195 |     |     |     |     | 200 |     |     |     |     | 205 |     |     |     |
| Lys | His | Phe | Glu | Glu | His | Asn | Ser | Met | Asn | Glu | Leu | Lys | Gln | Pro | Pro |
|     | 210 |     |     |     |     | 215 |     |     |     |     | 220 |     |     |     |     |
| Ile | Asn | Lys | Gly | Gly | Val | Arg | Thr | Pro | Val | Pro | Pro | Arg | Gly | Arg | Leu |
| 225 |     |     |     |     | 230 |     |     |     |     | 235 |     |     |     |     | 240 |
| Ser | Val | Ala | Ser | Thr | Pro | Ile | Ser | Gln | Arg | Arg | Ser | Gln | Gly | Arg | Ser |
|     |     |     |     | 245 |     |     |     |     | 250 |     |     |     | 255 |     |     |
| Cys | Gly | Pro | Ala | Ser | Gln | Ser | Thr | Leu | Gly | Leu | Lys | Gly | Ser | Leu | Lys |
|     |     |     | 260 |     |     |     |     | 265 |     |     |     |     | 270 |     |     |
| Arg | Ser | Ala | Ile | Ser | Ala | Ala | Lys | Thr | Gly | Val | Arg | Phe | Ser | Ala | Ala |

| 275 |     |     |     |     |     | 280 |     |     |     |     | 285 |     |     |     |     |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Thr | Lys | Asp | Asn | Glu | His | Lys | Arg | Ser | Leu | Thr | Lys | Thr | Pro | Ala | Arg |
|     | 290 |     |     |     |     | 295 |     |     |     |     | 300 |     |     |     |     |
| Lys | Ser | Ala | His | Val | Thr | Val | Ser | Gly | Gly | Thr | Gln | Lys | Gly | Glu | Ala |
| 305 |     |     |     |     | 310 |     |     |     |     | 315 |     |     |     |     | 320 |
| Val | Leu | Gly | Thr | His | Lys | Leu | Lys | Thr | Ile | Thr | Gly | Asn | Ser | Ala | Ala |
|     |     |     |     | 325 |     |     |     |     | 330 |     |     |     |     | 335 |     |
| Val | Ile | Thr | Pro | Phe | Lys | Leu | Thr | Thr | Glu | Ala | Thr | Gln | Thr | Pro | Val |
|     |     |     | 340 |     |     |     |     | 345 |     |     |     |     | 350 |     |     |
| Ser | Asn | Lys | Lys | Pro | Val | Phe | Asp | Leu | Lys | Ala | Ser | Leu | Ser | Arg | Pro |
|     |     | 355 |     |     |     |     | 360 |     |     |     |     | 365 |     |     |     |
| Leu | Asn | Tyr | Glu | Pro | His | Lys | Gly | Lys | Leu | Lys | Pro | Trp | Gly | Gln | Ser |
|     | 370 |     |     |     |     | 375 |     |     |     |     | 380 |     |     |     |     |
| Lys | Glu | Asn | Asn | Tyr | Leu | Asn | Gln | His | Val | Asn | Arg | Ile | Asn | Phe | Tyr |
| 385 |     |     |     |     | 390 |     |     |     |     | 395 |     |     |     |     | 400 |
| Lys | Lys | Thr | Tyr | Lys | Gln | Pro | His | Leu | Gln | Thr | Lys | Glu | Glu | Gln | Arg |
|     |     |     |     | 405 |     |     |     |     | 410 |     |     |     |     | 415 |     |
| Lys | Lys | Arg | Glu | Gln | Glu | Arg | Lys | Glu | Lys | Lys | Ala | Lys | Val | Leu | Gly |
|     |     |     | 420 |     |     |     |     | 425 |     |     |     |     | 430 |     |     |
| Met | Arg | Arg | Gly | Leu | Ile | Leu | Ala | Glu | Asp |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|     |     |     | 435 |     |     |     | 440 |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |

Table 17 displays alignment of hMX1, hMX2 with human myosin (SEQ ID NO:31; GenBank AF247457) (Berg *et al.*, 2000). As seen from the alignment, hMX1 and hMX2 have a likely N-terminus of M N D residues. One of skill in the art can easily verify this observation by probing cDNA or genomic human libraries, or PCR techniques, to acquire the full length polynucleotide sequence.

**Table 17** Alignment of hMX1, hMX2 and human myosin X

|      |     |  |
|------|-----|--|
| 10   | 1   | ---FCLQGTRVWLRENGQHFPSTVNSCAEGIVVFRTDYGQVFTYKQSTIT |
| 12   | 1   | ---FCLQGTRVWLRENGQHFPSTVNSCAEGIVVFRTDYGQVFTYKQSTIT |
| humX | 1   | MDNFFTEGTRVWLRENGQHFPSTVNSCAEGIVVFRTDYGQVFTYKQSTIT |
| 10   | 48  | HQKVTAMHPTNEEGVDDMASLTELHGGSIMYNLFQRYKRNQIWYIGSIL  |
| 12   | 48  | HQKVTAMHPTNEEGVDDMASLTELHGGSIMYNLFQRYKRNQIWYIGSIL  |
| humX | 51  | HQKVTAMHPTNEEGVDDMASLTELHGGSIMYNLFQRYKRNQIYTYIGSIL |
| 10   | 98  | ASVNPYQPIAGLYEPATMEQYSRRHLGELPPHIFAIANECYRCLWKRHDN |
| 12   | 98  | ASVNPYQPIAGLYEPATMEQYSRRHLGELPPHIFAIANECYRCLWKRHDN |
| humX | 101 | ASVNPYQPIAGLYEPATMEQYSRRHLGELPPHIFAIANECYRCLWKRYDN |
| 10   | 148 | QCILIKGESGAGKTESTKLILKFLSVISQQSLELSLKEKTSCVERAILES |
| 12   | 148 | QCILIKGESGAGKTESTKLILKFLSVISQQSLELSLKEKTSCVERAILES |
| humX | 151 | QCILISGESGAGKTESTKLILKFLSVISQQSLELSLKEKTSCVERAILES |
| 10   | 198 | SPIMEAFGNAKTVYNNNSSRFGKFVQLNICQKGNIOGGRIVDCILSSQNR |

|      |     |   |
|------|-----|---|
| 12   | 198 | SPIMEAFGNAKTVYNNNSSRFGKFVQLNICQKGNIQGGRIVDCILSSQNR  |
| humX | 201 | SPIMEAFGNAKTVYNNNSSRFGKFVQLNICQKGNIQGGRIVDYILLE-KNR |
| 10   | 248 | VVRQNPGERNYHIFYALLAGLEHEEREFEYLSTPENYHYLNQSGCVEDKT  |
| 12   | 248 | VVRQNPGERNYHIFYALLAGLEHEEREFEYLSTPENYHYLNQSGCVEDKT  |
| humX | 250 | VVRQNPGERNYHIFYALLAGLEHEEREFEYLSTPENYHYLNQSGCVEDKT  |
| 10   | 298 | ISDQESFREVITAMDVMQFSKEEVREVSRLLAGILHLGNIEFITAGGAQV  |
| 12   | 298 | ISDQESFREVITAMDVMQFSKEEVREVSRLLAGILHLGNIEFITAGGAQV  |
| humX | 300 | ISDQESFREVITAMDVMQFSKEEVREVSRLLAGILHLGNIEFITAGGAQV  |
| 10   | 348 | SFKTALGRSAELLGLDPTQLTDALTQSMFLRGEEILTPLNVQQAVIDSRD  |
| 12   | 348 | SFKTALGRSAELLGLDPTQLTDALTQSMFLRGEEILTPLNVQQAVIDSRD  |
| humX | 350 | SFKTALGRSAELLGLDPTQLTDALTQSMFLRGEEILTPLNVQQAVIDSRD  |
| 10   | 398 | SLAMALYACCFEWWIKKINSRIKGNEDFKSIGILDIFGFENFEVNHFEQF  |
| 12   | 398 | SLAMALYACCFEWWIKKINSRIKGNEDFKSIGILDIFGFENFEVNHFEQF  |
| humX | 400 | SLAMALYACCFEWWIKKINSRIKGNEDFKSIGILDIFGFENFEVNHFEQF  |
| 10   | 448 | NINYANEKLQEYFNKHIFSLEQLEYSREGLVWEDIDWIDNGECLDLIEKK  |
| 12   | 448 | NINYANEKLQEYFNKHIFSLEQLEYSREGLVWEDIDWIDNGECLDLIEKK  |
| humX | 450 | NINYANEKLQEYFNKHIFSLEQLEYSREGLVWEDIDWIDNGECLDLIEKK  |
| 10   | 498 | LGLLALINEESHFPQATDSTLLEKLHSQHANNHFYVKPRVAVNNFGVKHY  |
| 12   | 498 | LGLLALINEESHFPQATDSTLLEKLHSQHANNHFYVKPRVAVNNFGVKHY  |
| humX | 500 | LGLLALINEESHFPQATDSTLLEKLHSQHANNHFYVKPRVAVNNFGVKHY  |
| 10   | 548 | AGEVQYDVRGILEKNRDTFRDDLNLNLLRESRDFDIYDLFEHVSSRNQDT  |
| 12   | 548 | AGEVQYDVRGILEKNRDTFRDDLNLNLLRESRDFDIYDLFEHVSSRNQDT  |
| humX | 550 | AGEVQYDVRGILEKNRDTFRDDLNLNLLRESRDFDIYDLFEHVSSRNQDT  |
| 10   | 598 | LKCGSKHRRPTVSSQFQVDSLHSLMATLSSSNPFFVRCIKPNMQKMPDQF  |
| 12   | 598 | LKCGSKHRRPTVSSQFQVDSLHSLMATLSSSNPFFVRCIKPNMQKMPDQF  |
| humX | 600 | LKCGSKHRRPTVSSQFQVDSLHSLMATLSSSNPFFVRCIKPNMQKMPDQF  |
| 10   | 648 | DQAVVLNQLRYSGMLETVRIRKAGYAVRRPFQDFYKRYKVLMRNLALPED  |
| 12   | 648 | DQAVVLNQLRYSGMLETVRIRKAGYAVRRPFQDFYKRYKVLMRNLALPED  |
| humX | 649 | DQAVVLNQLRYSGMLETVRIRKAGYAVRRPFQDFYKRYKVLMRNLALPED  |
| 10   | 698 | VRGKCTSLQLYDASNSEWQLGKTKVFLRESLEQKLEKRREEEVSHAAMV   |
| 12   | 698 | VRGKCTSLQLYDASNSEWQLGKTKVFLRESLEQKLEKRREEEVSHAAMV   |
| humX | 699 | VRGKCTSLQLYDASNSEWQLGKTKVFLRESLEQKLEKRREEEVSHAAMV   |
| 10   | 748 | IRAHVLGFLARKQYRKVLYCVVIIQKNYRAFLRRRFLHLKKAIVFQKQ    |
| 12   | 748 | IRAHVLGFLARKQYRKVLYCVVIIQKNYRAFLRRRFLHLKKAIVFQKQ    |
| humX | 749 | IRAHVLGFLARKQYRKVLYCVVIIQKNYRAFLRRRFLHLKKAIVFQKQ    |
| 10   | 798 | LRGQIARRVYRQLLAEKREQEKKKKQEEEEKKKKREEERERERERREAEL  |
| 12   | 798 | LRGQIARRVYRQLLAEKREQEKKKKQEEEEKKKKREEERERERERREAEL  |
| humX | 799 | LRGQIARRVYRQLLAEKREQEKKKKQEEEEKKKKREEERERERERREAEL  |
| 10   | 848 | RAQQEEETRKKQEELEALQKSQKEAELTRELEKQKENKQVEEILRLEKEIE |
| 12   | 848 | RAQQEEETRKKQEELEALQKSQKEAELTRELEKQKENKQVEEILRLEKEIE |
| humX | 849 | RAQQEEETRKKQEELEALQKSQKEAELTRELEKQKENKQVEEILRLEKEIE |
| 10   | 898 | DLQRMKEQQELSLTEASLQKLQERRDQELRRLEEEACRAAQEFLESNFD   |
| 12   | 898 | DLQRMKEQQELSLTEASLQKLQERRDQELRRLEEEACRAAQEFLESNFD   |
| humX | 899 | DLQRMKEQQELSLTEASLQKLQERRDQELRRLEEEACRAAQEFLESNFD   |
| 10   | 948 | EIDECVRNIERSLSGGSEFSSELAESACEEKPNNFNSQPYPEEEVDEGFE  |
| 12   | 948 | EIDECVRNIERSLSGGSEFSSELAESACEEKPNNFNSQPYPEEEVDEGFE  |
| humX | 949 | EIDECVRNIERSLSVGSEFSSELAESACEEKPNNFNSQPYPEEEVDEGFE  |
| 10   | 998 | ADDDAFKDSPNPSEHGHSQRTSGIRTSDDSSSEEDPYMNDTVVPTSPSAD  |
| 12   | 998 | ADDDAFKDSPNPSEHGHSQRTSGIRTSDDSSSEEDPYMNDTVVPTSPSAD  |
| humX | 999 | ADDDAFKDSPNPSEHGHSQRTSGIRTSDDSSSEEDPYMNDTVVPTSPSAD  |

|      |      |   |
|------|------|---|
| 10   | 1048 | STVLLAPSVQDSGSLHNSSSGESTYCMPQNAGDLPSPDGDYDYDQDDYED  |
| 12   | 1048 | STVLLAPSVQDSGSLHNSSSGESTYCMPQNAGDLPSPDGDYDYDQDDYED  |
| humX | 1049 | STVLLAPSVQDSGSLHNSSSGESTYCMPQNAGDLPSPDGDYDYDQDDYED  |
| 10   | 1098 | GAITSGSSVTFSNSYGSQWSPDYRCSVGTYNSSGAYRFSSEGAQSSFEDS  |
| 12   | 1098 | GAITSGSSVTFSNSYGSQWSPDYRCSVGTYNSSGAYRFSSEGAQSSFEDS  |
| humX | 1099 | GAITSGSSVTFSNSYGSQWSPDYRCSVGTYNSSGAYRFSSEGAQSSFEDS  |
| 10   | 1148 | EEDFDSRFDTDDELSYRRDSVYSCVTLPYFHSFLYMKGGLMNSWKRRWCV  |
| 12   | 1148 | EEDFDSRFDTDDELSYRRDSVYSCVTLPYFHSFLYMKGGLMNSWKRRWCV  |
| humX | 1149 | EEDFDSRFDTDDELSYRRDSVYSCVTLPYFHSFLYMKGGLMNSWKRRWCV  |
| 10   | 1198 | LKDETFWFRSKQEALKQGWLHKKGGGSSTLSRRNWKKRWFLRQSKLMY    |
| 12   | 1198 | LKDETFWFRSKQEALKQGWLHKKGGGSSTLSRRNWKKRWFLRQSKLMY    |
| humX | 1199 | LKDETFWFRSKQEALKQGWLHKKGGGSSTLSRRNWKKRWFLRQSKLMY    |
| 10   | 1248 | FENDSEEKLGKTVEVRTAKEIIDNTTKENGIDIIIMADRTFHLIAESPEDA |
| 12   | 1248 | FENDSEEKLGKTVEVRTAKEIIDNTTKENGIDIIIMADRTFHLIAESPEDA |
| humX | 1249 | FENDSEEKLGKTVEVRTAKEIIDNTTKENGIDIIIMADRTFHLIAESPEDA |
| 10   | 1298 | SQWFSVLSQVHASTDQEIQEMHDEQANPQNAVGTLDVGLIDSVCASDSPD  |
| 12   | 1298 | SQWFSVLSQVHASTDQEIQEMHDEQANPQNAVGTLDVGLIDSVCASDSPD  |
| humX | 1299 | SQWFSVLSQVHASTDQEIQEMHDEQANPQNAVGTLDVGLIDSVCASDSPD  |
| 10   | 1348 | RPNSFVIIITANRVLHCNADTPEEMHHWITLLQRSKGDTRVEGQEFIVRGW |
| 12   | 1348 | RPNSFVIIITANRVLHCNADTPEEMHHWITLLQRSKGDTRVEGQEFIVRGW |
| humX | 1349 | RPNSFVIIITANRVLHCNADTPEEMHHWITLLQRSKGDTRVEGQEFIVRGW |
| 10   | 1398 | LHKEVKNSPKMSSLKLKKRWFLTHNSLDYYKSSEKNALKLGTLVNLSLC   |
| 12   | 1398 | LHKEVKNSPKMSSLKLKKRWFLTHNSLDYYKSSEKNALKLGTLVNLSLC   |
| humX | 1399 | LHKEVKNSPKMSSLKLKKRWFLTHNSLDYYKSSEKNALKLGTLVNLSLC   |
| 10   | 1448 | SVVPPDEKIFKETGYWNVTVYGRKHCRYLYTKLLNEATRWSSVIQNVTD   |
| 12   | 1448 | SVVPPDEKIFKETGYWNVTVYGRKHCRYLYTKLLNEATRWSSVIQNVTD   |
| humX | 1449 | SVVPPDEKIFKETGYWNVTVYGRKHCRYLYTKLLNEATRWSSAIQNVTD   |
| 10   | 1498 | KAPIDTPTQQLIQDIKENCLNSDVVEQIYKRNPILRYTHHPLHSPLPLP   |
| 12   | 1498 | KAPIDTPTQQLIQDIKENCLNSDVVEQIYKRNPILRYTHHPLHSPLPLP   |
| humX | 1499 | KAPIDTPTQQLIQDIKENCLNSDVVEQIYKRNPILRYTHHPLHSPLPLP   |
| 10   | 1548 | YGDINLNLKDKGYTTLQDEAIKIFNSLQQLESMSDPIPIIQGILQTGHD   |
| 12   | 1548 | YGDINLNLKDKGYTTLQDEAIKIFNSLQQLESMSDPIPIIQGILQTGHD   |
| humX | 1549 | YGDINLNLKDKGYTTLQDEAIKIFNSLQQLESMSDPIPIIQGILQTGHD   |
| 10   | 1598 | LRPLRDELYCQLIKQTNKVPHPGSVGNLYSWQILTCLSCTFLPSRGILKY  |
| 12   | 1598 | LRPLRDELYCQLIKQTNKVPHPGSVGNLYSWQILTCLSCTFLPSRGILKY  |
| humX | 1599 | LRPLRDELYCQLIKQTNKVPHPGSVGNLYSWQILTCLSCTFLPSRGILKY  |
| 10   | 1648 | LKFHLKRIREQFPGTEMEKYALFTYESLKKTKCREFVPSRDEIEALIHRO  |
| 12   | 1648 | LKFHLKRIREQFPGTEMEKYALFTYESLKKTKCREFVPSRDEIEALIHRO  |
| humX | 1649 | LKFHLKRIREQFPGTEMEKYALFTYESLKKTKCREFVPSRDEIEALIHRO  |
| 10   | 1698 | EMTSTVYCHGGGSKITINSHTTAGEVVEKLIIRGLAMEDSRNMFALFEYN  |
| 12   | 1698 | EMTSTVYCHGGGSKITINSHTTAGEVVEKLIIRGLAMEDSRNMFALFEYN  |
| humX | 1699 | EMTSTVYCHGGGSKITINSHTTAGEVVEKLIIRGLAMEDSRNMFALFEYN  |
| 10   | 1748 | GHVDKAIESRTVVADVLAKFEKLAATSEVGDLPWKFYFKLYCFLDTDNVP  |
| 12   | 1748 | GHVDKAIESRTVVADVLAKFEKLAATSEVGDLPWKFYFKLYCFLDTDNVP  |
| humX | 1749 | GHVDKAIESRTVVADVLAKFEKLAATSEVGDLPWKFYFKLYCFLDTDNVP  |
| 10   | 1798 | KDSVEFAFMFEQAHEAVIHGHHPAPEENLQVLAALRLQYLQGDYTLHAAI  |
| 12   | 1798 | KDSVEFAFMFEQAHEAVIHGHHPAPEENLQVLAALRLQYLQGDYTLHAAI  |
| humX | 1799 | KDSVEFAFMFEQAHEAVIHGHHPAPEENLQVLAALRLQYLQGDYTLHAAI  |
| 10   | 1848 | PPLEEVYSLQRLKARISQSTKTFTPCERLEKRRTSFLEGLRRSFRTGSV   |

|      |      |   |
|------|------|---|
| 12   | 1848 | PPLVEVYSLQRLKARISQSTKTFTPCERLEKRRTSFLEGLTLLRSFRTGSV |
| humX | 1849 | PPLVEVYSLQRLKARISQSTKTFTPCERLEKRRTSFLEGLTLLRSFRTGSV |
| 10   | 1898 | VRQKVVEEQMLDMWIKKEEVSSARASIIDKWRKFQGMNQEQAMAKYMALIK |
| 12   | 1898 | VRQKVVEEQMLDMWIKKEEVSSARASIIDKWRKFQGMNQEQAMAKYMALIK |
| humX | 1899 | VRQKVVEEQMLDMWIKKEEVSSARASIIDKWRKFQGMNQEQAMAKYMALIK |
| 10   | 1948 | EWPGYGSTLFDVECKEGGFQELWLGVSADAVSVYKRGEGRPLEVFQYEH   |
| 12   | 1948 | EWPGYGSTLFDVEVRTG-CHVLGWAGCWLRTWITAKFMWREDKMEHFAL   |
| humX | 1949 | EWPGYGSTLFDVECKEGGFQELWLGVSADAVSVYKRGEGRPLEVFQYEH   |
| 10   | 1998 | ILSFGAPLANTYKIVVDERELLFETSEVVDVAKLMKAYISMIVKKRYSTT  |
| 12   | 1997 | STSFFRAPKIVPLTPPFSSQFLFSCVVNASVILGMNAKLRLCHLFFYPPLG |
| humX | 1999 | ILSFGAPLANTYKIVVDERELLFETSEVVDVAKLMKAYISMIVKKRYSTT  |
| 10   | 2048 | RSASSQGSSR  |
| 12   | 2047 | KL-----   |
| humX | 2049 | RSASSQGSSR  |

The invention also includes polypeptides and nucleotides having 80-100%, including 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98 and 99%, sequence identity to SEQ ID NOS:1-16, as well as nucleotides encoding any of these polypeptides, and compliments of any of these nucleotides. In an alternative embodiment, polypeptides and/or nucleotides (and compliments thereof) identical to any one of, or more than one of, SEQ ID NOS:1-16 are excluded. In yet another embodiment, polypeptides and/or nucleotides (and compliments thereof) having 81-100% identical, including 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98 and 99%, sequence identity to SEQ ID NOS:1-16 are excluded.

The nucleic acids and proteins of the invention are potentially useful in promoting wound healing, for example after organ transplantation, or in the treatment of myocardial infarction, but also in treating tumors, and in cancers, diabetic retinopathy, macular degeneration, psoriasis, and rheumatoid arthritis. For example, a cDNA encoding AAP may be useful in gene therapy, and AAP proteins may be useful when administered to a subject in need thereof. The novel nucleic acid encoding AAP, and the AAP proteins of the invention, or fragments thereof, may further be useful in diagnostic applications, wherein the presence or amount of the nucleic acid or the protein are to be assessed. These materials are further useful in the generation of Abs. that bind immunospecifically to the novel substances of the invention for use in therapeutic or diagnostic methods.

*Kelch-like protein (KLP)*



The putative protein encoded by *KLP* contains 1 putative BTB domain and 4 putative Kelch motifs. The BTB (broad complex, tramtrack, bric-a-brac)/POZ (poxvirus, zinc finger) domain is involved in protein protein interactions. The kelch motif is sixfold tandem element in the sequence of the *Drosophila* kelch ORF1 protein that also contains BTB. Kelch ORF1 localizes to the ring canals in the egg chamber and helps to organize the F-actin cytoskeleton (Adams *et al.*, 2000). The repeated kelch motifs predict a conserved tertiary structure, a  $\beta$ -propeller. This module appears in many different polypeptide contexts and contains multiple potential protein-protein interaction sites. Members of this growing superfamily are present throughout the cell and extracellularly and have diverse activities (Adams *et al.*, 2000). Such activities include cytoskeleton organization, as well as other morphological processes, gene expression, interactions with viruses, and various extracellular events, such as cell spreading.

Alignment with *Drosophila* kelch and other kelch-like proteins, human kelch-like protein (GenBank AAF20938 (SEQ ID NO:17)), hypothetical *C. elegans* (GenBank O61795 (SEQ ID NO:18) and the skeletal muscle-specific sarcosin (GenBank O60662 (SEQ ID NO:19); (Taylor *et al.*, 1998)) reveals that the disclosed protein (SEQ ID NO:2) is a member of a new subfamily

*KLP* is associated with tube formation and angiogenesis because it is upregulated in the *in vitro* model of angiogenesis of Example 1. Kelch mediates cytoskeletal associations, it is involved in morphogenetic processes, such as tube formation, that depend on cytoskeletal arrangements and signaling. *KLP* represents an attractive target for small molecule drug therapy.

#### *Human ortholog of mouse BAZF (hBAZF)*

hBAZF (SEQ ID NO:4) is the human ortholog of mouse BAZF (GenBank AB011665; SEQ ID NO:20), BAZF is a Bcl-6 (LAZ3) homolog, a transcription repressor that controls germinal center formation and the T cell-dependent immune response. Expression of Bcl-6 negatively correlates with cellular proliferation: Bcl-6 suppresses growth associated with impaired mitotic S phase progression and apoptosis (Albagli *et al.*, 1999).

BAZF contains a BTB/POZ domain and five repeats of the Kruppel-like zinc finger motifs, instead of 6 in Bcl-6 (Okabe *et al.*, 1998). Expression of *BAZF* mRNA is

relegated to heart and lung, unlike *Bcl-6* mRNA, but is induced in activated lymphocytes as an immediate-early gene, like *Bcl-6* (Okabe *et al.*, 1998).

The hBAZF sequence was derived by using tblastn (protein query –translated database) (Altschul *et al.*, 1997), with the mouse protein sequence (GenBank O88282; SEQ ID NO:21) that has homology to GenBank AC015918 (SEQ ID NO:22), a clone of *Homo sapiens* chromosome 17. Human BAZF contains five Kruppel-like zinc finger motif repeats and a BTB/POZ domain.

The peptide sequence, “RSQ...PQV” that is present in the human sequence, might represent an alternative spliced form of the gene. Alignment with mouse BAZF, and alignment with mouse and human *Bcl-6* demonstrates that the four proteins are almost identical in this region, but only human BAZF has this inserted sequence.

hBAZF is upregulated in HUVE cells grown embedded in collagen gels but not as a monolayer grown on collagen. When HUVE cells are suspended in collagen, they do not proliferate. Analogous to the role of mBAZF plays a role in regulating cell proliferation (Okabe *et al.*, 1998), hBAZF plays a roll in cell proliferation in HUVE suspended in collagen. Because of its high expression during vessel morphogenesis, hBAZF represents an excellent molecular marker, as well as an attractive target for various therapies to inhibit angiogenesis.

#### *hmt-Elongation Factor G (hEF-G)*

The original isolation of hEF-G (SEQ ID NO:6) is 84% identical and colinear with *Rattus norvegicus* nuclear encoded mitochondrial elongation factor G (GenBank L14684 (SEQ ID NO:23); (Barker *et al.*, 1993). No human gene is described in GenBank. However, searching EST databases, the human gene is contained inside GenBank AC010936 (SEQ ID NO:24), a chromosome 3 clone. Alignment of hEF-G with rat mtEF-G and yeast EF-G1 demonstrates that the novel sequence is the ortholog of rat nuclear-encoded mitochondrial elongation factor G.

Bacterial elongation factor G (EF-G) physically associates with translocation-competent ribosomes and facilitates transition to the subsequent codon through the coordinate binding and hydrolysis of GTP. The deduced amino acid sequence of hmt-EF-G reveals characteristic motifs shared by all GTP binding proteins. Therefore, similarly

to other elongation factors, the enzymatic function of hmt-EF-G is predicted to depend on GTP binding and hydrolysis.

Hmt-EF-G is strongly induced (30-fold) in an *in vitro* model of angiogenesis (Example 1), and as such, hmt-EF-G represents an excellent molecular marker for vessel formation. Because of its putative localization to the mitochondrion, hmt-EF-G is also an attractive therapeutic target to treat disease states associated with mitochondrial dysfunction.

*Human thyroid regulated transcript (hTRG)*

hTRG (SEQ ID NO:8) is the human ortholog of rat TRG, a novel thyroid transcript negatively regulated by TSH (GenBank KIAA1058 (SEQ ID NO:25); (Bonapace *et al.*, 1990).

SEQ ID NO:25 appears to be a partial peptide since there are *C. elegans* homologous proteins of 2000 residues. Using tblastn (Altschul *et al.*, 1997) against genomic sequences, the hTRG sequence (SEQ ID NO:8) was assembled.

In *C. elegans*, homologous proteins localize either to the plasma membrane or to the mitochondrial inner membrane. A partial sequence, KIAA0694 (SEQ ID NO:26) also localizes to the mitochondrial matrix. hTRG has a PH domain, and has weak homology to an extracellular fibronectin-binding protein precursor. SEQ ID NO:26 has homology to *Drosophila* DOS and mouse Gab-2 proteins; both of which are involved in signal transduction, acting as adapter proteins between receptors and kinases like Ras1 (Hibi and Hirano, 2000).

Because of hTRG is upregulated during the *in vitro* model of angiogenesis (Example 1), and because of its homologies with adapter proteins, hTRG is likely to be involved in signal transduction between receptors and kinases. As such, hTRG represent an excellent candidate for small molecule drug therapy to modulate angiogenesis and treat angiogenesis-related diseases. In addition, because of its putative ability to respond to thyroid stimulating hormone (TSH), modulation of hTRG is useful to treat diseases related to TSH imbalance.

*Human myosin X (hMX1(SEQ ID NO:10) and hMX2 (SEQ ID NO:12)*

The hMX proteins represent the human ortholog of bovine myosin X, (GenBank AAB39486; SEQ ID NO:27). Using tblastn (Altschul *et al.*, 1997) and the bovine sequence, a series of genomic clones from human chromosome 5 were identified; GenBank AC010310 (SEQ ID NO:28) appears to contain the entire sequence.

5 Interestingly, a partial cDNA sequence from mouse (GenBank AF184153; SEQ ID NO:29) localizes to a 0.8 cM interval on the short arm of chromosome 5, between the polymorphic microsatellite markers D5S416 and D5S2114. In this region lies the gene for familial chondrocalcinosis (*CCAL2*) (Rojas *et al.*, 1999).

10 Another GenBank entry, AB018342 (SEQ ID NO:30) that represents the 3' region of *hMX*, appears to encode an alternative splice form. Noteworthy, this variant (*hMX2*) has a very hydrophobic carboxy terminus, while the more prevalent form (*hMX1*) is hydrophilic and potentially interacts with DNA/RNA since it has homology to high mobility group box (HMG) and ribosomal proteins. Additionally, a myosin head domain was found in the NH terminus, as well as a myosin talin domain, two calmodulin binding domains, four pleckstrin domains and a band 4.1 domain.

15 The band 4.1 domain represents a crossroads between cytoskeletal organization and signal transduction. The domain was first described in the red blood cell protein band 4.1. The ERM proteins ezrin, radixin, and moesin and the unconventional myosins VIIa and X all possess the band 4.1 domain (Louvet-Vallee, 2000). The band 4.1 domain binds single transmembrane protein at the membrane-proximal region in the C-terminal cytoplasmic tail.

20 HMX is upregulated during angiogenesis in an *in vitro* model (Example 1). Because hMX contains the protein-protein interaction domains PH and band 4.1 domain, *hMX1* and *hMX2* are involved in angiogenesis, likely transducing signals from  
25 angiogenic factors, perhaps modulating the cytoskeleton.

#### *Human mitochondrial protein (hMP)*

30 Analysis of hMP (SEQ ID NO:14) reveals several subdomain that are homologous to proteins involved in transport across membranes, K<sup>+</sup>ATPase  $\alpha$  and  $\gamma$  chains. Further analysis indicates that hMP may bind DNA and or RNA, since hMP is homologous to histones and transcription factors, especially those possessing basic region plus leucine zipper domains.

Although PSORT analysis (Nakai and Horton, 1999) predicts nuclear localization ( $P=0.6$ ), hMP may in fact be a nuclear-encoded mitochondrial protein. Homologies with mostly bacterial proteins and a PSORT prediction of mitochondrial matrix space localization ( $P=0.4478$ ) strongly support this contention.

5           Because hMP is upregulated in an *in vitro* model of angiogenesis (Example 1), and because of its homologies with mitochondrial and nuclear-localized polypeptides, hMP is important in vascular morphogenesis, most likely through either powering the cellular differentiation-redifferentiation process, and/or affecting changes in the nuclear matrix that change global gene expression. Alternatively, hMP may be a transcription factor for either the nuclear or mitochondrial genomes.

#### *Nuclear hormone receptor (NHR)*

10           NHR (SEQ ID NO:16) has two domains: (1) the NH region is similar to Swi3 (yeast SWI/SNF complexes regulate transcription by chromatin remodeling), indicating a role in transcriptional regulation, and (2) the COOH region is similar to parathyroid hormone-related proteins that bind parathyroid hormones. PSORT (Nakai and Horton, 1999) predicts the protein to localize in the nucleus  $P=0.9600$ .

15           The identification of this new putative hormone receptor-transcriptional regulator and hBAZF suggest a novel human transcriptional pathway that resembles, to some extent, that of Bcl-6.

20           Bcl-6 suppresses transcription via the BTB domain, which recruits a complex containing SMRT, retinoid thyroid hormone receptor, nuclear receptor corepressor (N-CoR), mammalian Sin3A, and histone deacetylase (HDAC). hBAZF, which also possesses a BTB domain, might recruit a similar complex containing deacetylase. Expression data indicate that *hBAZF* is up-regulated while *NHR* is down-regulated. These data agree with other evidence related to tube formation. Testosterone (a steroid) and dexamethasone (a steroid-like molecule) strongly inhibit vessel formation, and all-trans retinoic acid (at-RA) and 9-cis retinoic acid (9-cis RA) stimulate capillary-like tubular structures (Lansink *et al.*, 1998).

25           Upon angiogenic stimulation, endothelial cells may become incompetent to respond to anti-angiogenic responses mediated by hormones using a dual mechanism, sequestering hormones and suppressing transcription. Because nHR is down-regulated

during *in vitro* angiogenesis (Example 1), this polypeptide is likely to be involved in non-angiogenesis-specific gene transcription. nHR is an attractive therapeutic target, especially in therapies that are directed at preventing vascularization.

## AAP polynucleotides

One aspect of the invention pertains to isolated nucleic acid molecules that encode AAP or biologically-active portions thereof. Also included in the invention are nucleic acid fragments sufficient for use as hybridization probes to identify AAP-encoding nucleic acids (*e.g.*, AAP mRNAs) and fragments for use as polymerase chain reaction (PCR) primers for the amplification and/or mutation of AAP molecules. A “nucleic acid molecule” includes DNA molecules (*e.g.*, cDNA or genomic DNA), RNA molecules (*e.g.*, mRNA), analogs of the DNA or RNA generated using nucleotide analogs, and derivatives, fragments and homologs. The nucleic acid molecule may be single-stranded or double-stranded, but preferably comprises double-stranded DNA.

### 1. probes

Probes are nucleic acid sequences of variable length, preferably between at least about 10 nucleotides (nt), 100 nt, or many (*e.g.*, 6,000 nt) depending on the specific use. Probes are used to detect identical, similar, or complementary nucleic acid sequences. Longer length probes can be obtained from a natural or recombinant source, are highly specific, and much slower to hybridize than shorter-length oligomer probes. Probes may be single- or double-stranded and designed to have specificity in PCR, membrane-based hybridization technologies, or ELISA-like technologies. Probes are substantially purified oligonucleotides that will hybridize under stringent conditions to at least optimally 12, 25, 50, 100, 150, 200, 250, 300, 350 or 400 consecutive sense strand nucleotide sequence of SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13, or 15; or an anti-sense strand nucleotide sequence of these sequences; or of a naturally occurring mutant of these sequences.

The full- or partial length native sequence AAP may be used to “pull out” similar (homologous) sequences (Ausubel *et al.*, 1987; Sambrook, 1989), such as: (1) full-length or fragments of AAP cDNA from a cDNA library from any species (*e.g.* human, murine, feline, canine, bacterial, viral, retroviral, yeast), (2) from cells or tissues, (3) variants within a species, and (4) homologues and variants from other species. To find related sequences that may encode related genes, the probe may be designed to encode unique

sequences or degenerate sequences. Sequences may also be genomic sequences including promoters, enhancer elements and introns of native sequence *AAP*.

For example, an *AAP* coding region in another species may be isolated using such probes. A probe of about 40 bases is designed, based on an *AAP*, and made. To detect hybridizations, probes are labeled using, for example, radionuclides such as  $^{32}\text{P}$  or  $^{35}\text{S}$ , or enzymatic labels such as alkaline phosphatase coupled to the probe via avidin-biotin systems. Labeled probes are used to detect nucleic acids having a complementary sequence to that of an *AAP* in libraries of cDNA, genomic DNA or mRNA of a desired species.

Such probes can be used as a part of a diagnostic test kit for identifying cells or tissues which mis-express an *AAP*, such as by measuring a level of an *AAP* in a sample of cells from a subject *e.g.*, detecting *AAP* mRNA levels or determining whether a genomic *AAP* has been mutated or deleted.

## 2. *isolated nucleic acid*

An isolated nucleic acid molecule is separated from other nucleic acid molecules that are present in the natural source of the nucleic acid. Preferably, an isolated nucleic acid is free of sequences that naturally flank the nucleic acid (*i.e.*, sequences located at the 5'- and 3'-termini of the nucleic acid) in the genomic DNA of the organism from which the nucleic acid is derived. For example, in various embodiments, isolated *AAP* molecules can contain less than about 5 kb, 4 kb, 3 kb, 2 kb, 1 kb, 0.5 kb or 0.1 kb of nucleotide sequences which naturally flank the nucleic acid molecule in genomic DNA of the cell/tissue from which the nucleic acid is derived (*e.g.*, brain, heart, liver, spleen, *etc.*). Moreover, an isolated nucleic acid molecule, such as a cDNA molecule, can be substantially free of other cellular material or culture medium when produced by recombinant techniques, or of chemical precursors or other chemicals when chemically synthesized.

A nucleic acid molecule of the invention, *e.g.*, a nucleic acid molecule having the nucleotide sequence of SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15, or a complement of this aforementioned nucleotide sequence, can be isolated using standard molecular biology techniques and the provided sequence information. Using all or a portion of the nucleic acid sequence of SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15 as a hybridization probe, *AAP*

molecules can be isolated using standard hybridization and cloning techniques (Ausubel *et al.*, 1987; Sambrook, 1989).

PCR amplification techniques can be used to amplify AAP using cDNA, mRNA or alternatively, genomic DNA, as a template and appropriate oligonucleotide primers. Such nucleic acids can be cloned into an appropriate vector and characterized by DNA sequence analysis. Furthermore, oligonucleotides corresponding to AAP sequences can be prepared by standard synthetic techniques, *e.g.*, an automated DNA synthesizer.

### 3. *oligonucleotide*

An oligonucleotide comprises a series of linked nucleotide residues, which oligonucleotide has a sufficient number of nucleotide bases to be used in a PCR reaction or other application. A short oligonucleotide sequence may be based on, or designed from, a genomic or cDNA sequence and is used to amplify, confirm, or reveal the presence of an identical, similar or complementary DNA or RNA in a particular cell or tissue. Oligonucleotides comprise portions of a nucleic acid sequence having about 10 nt, 50 nt, or 100 nt in length, preferably about 15 nt to 30 nt in length. In one embodiment of the invention, an oligonucleotide comprising a nucleic acid molecule less than 100 nt in length would further comprise at least 6 contiguous nucleotides of SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15, or a complement thereof. Oligonucleotides may be chemically synthesized and may also be used as probes.

### 4. *complementary nucleic acid sequences; binding*

In another embodiment, an isolated nucleic acid molecule of the invention comprises a nucleic acid molecule that is a complement of the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NOS: 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15, or a portion of this nucleotide sequence (*e.g.*, a fragment that can be used as a probe or primer or a fragment encoding a biologically-active portion of an AAP). A nucleic acid molecule that is complementary to the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15, is one that is sufficiently complementary to the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15, that it can hydrogen bond with little or no mismatches to the nucleotide sequence shown in SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15, thereby forming a stable duplex.

“Complementary” refers to Watson-Crick or Hoogsteen base pairing between nucleotides units of a nucleic acid molecule, and the term “binding” means the physical



or chemical interaction between two polypeptides or compounds or associated polypeptides or compounds or combinations thereof. Binding includes ionic, non-ionic, van der Waals, hydrophobic interactions, and the like. A physical interaction can be either direct or indirect. Indirect interactions may be through or due to the effects of another polypeptide or compound. Direct binding refers to interactions that do not take place through, or due to, the effect of another polypeptide or compound, but instead are without other substantial chemical intermediates.

Nucleic acid fragments are at least 6 (contiguous) nucleic acids or at least 4 (contiguous) amino acids, a length sufficient to allow for specific hybridization in the case of nucleic acids or for specific recognition of an epitope in the case of amino acids, respectively, and are at most some portion less than a full-length sequence. Fragments may be derived from any contiguous portion of a nucleic acid or amino acid sequence of choice.

#### 5. *derivatives, and analogs*

Derivatives are nucleic acid sequences or amino acid sequences formed from the native compounds either directly or by modification or partial substitution. Analogs are nucleic acid sequences or amino acid sequences that have a structure similar to, but not identical to, the native compound but differ from it in respect to certain components or side chains. Analogs may be synthetic or from a different evolutionary origin and may have a similar or opposite metabolic activity compared to wild type. Homologs are nucleic acid sequences or amino acid sequences of a particular gene that are derived from different species.

Derivatives and analogs may be full length or other than full length, if the derivative or analog contains a modified nucleic acid or amino acid, as described below. Derivatives or analogs of the nucleic acids or proteins of the invention include, but are not limited to, molecules comprising regions that are substantially homologous to the nucleic acids or proteins of the invention, in various embodiments, by at least about 70%, 80%, or 95% identity (with a preferred identity of 80-95%) over a nucleic acid or amino acid sequence of identical size or when compared to an aligned sequence in which the alignment is done by a computer homology program known in the art, or whose encoding nucleic acid is capable of hybridizing to the complement of a sequence encoding the

aforementioned proteins under stringent, moderately stringent, or low stringent conditions (Ausubel *et al.*, 1987).

6. *homology*

A “homologous nucleic acid sequence” or “homologous amino acid sequence,” or variations thereof, refer to sequences characterized by homology at the nucleotide level or amino acid level as discussed above. Homologous nucleotide sequences encode those sequences coding for isoforms of AAP. Isoforms can be expressed in different tissues of the same organism as a result of, for example, alternative splicing of RNA. Alternatively, different genes can encode isoforms. In the invention, homologous nucleotide sequences include nucleotide sequences encoding for an AAP of species other than humans, including, but not limited to: vertebrates, and thus can include, *e.g.*, frog, mouse, rat, rabbit, dog, cat, cow, horse, and other organisms. Homologous nucleotide sequences also include, but are not limited to, naturally occurring allelic variations and mutations of the nucleotide sequences set forth herein. A homologous nucleotide sequence does not, however, include the exact nucleotide sequence encoding human AAP. Homologous nucleic acid sequences include those nucleic acid sequences that encode conservative amino acid substitutions (see below) in SEQ ID NOS:2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 or 16, as well as a polypeptide possessing AAP biological activity. Various biological activities of the AAP are described below.

7. *open reading frames*

The open reading frame (ORF) of an AAP gene encodes an AAP. An ORF is a nucleotide sequence that has a start codon (ATG) and terminates with one of the three “stop” codons (TAA, TAG, or TGA). In this invention, however, an ORF may be any part of a coding sequence that may or may not comprise a start codon and a stop codon. To achieve a unique sequence, preferable AAP ORFs encode at least 50 amino acids.

*AAP polypeptides*

1. *mature*

An AAP can encode a mature AAP. A “mature” form of a polypeptide or protein disclosed in the present invention is the product of a naturally occurring polypeptide or precursor form or proprotein. The naturally occurring polypeptide, precursor or proprotein includes, by way of nonlimiting example, the full-length gene product,

encoded by the corresponding gene. Alternatively, it may be defined as the polypeptide, precursor or proprotein encoded by an open reading frame described herein. The product “mature” form arises, again by way of nonlimiting example, as a result of one or more naturally occurring processing steps as they may take place within the cell, or host cell, in which the gene product arises. Examples of such processing steps leading to a “mature” form of a polypeptide or protein include the cleavage of the N-terminal methionine residue encoded by the initiation codon of an open reading frame, or the proteolytic cleavage of a signal peptide or leader sequence. Thus a mature form arising from a precursor polypeptide or protein that has residues 1 to N, where residue 1 is the N-terminal methionine, would have residues 2 through N remaining after removal of the N-terminal methionine. Alternatively, a mature form arising from a precursor polypeptide or protein having residues 1 to N, in which an N-terminal signal sequence from residue 1 to residue M is cleaved, would have the residues from residue M+1 to residue N remaining. Further as used herein, a “mature” form of a polypeptide or protein may arise from a step of post-translational modification other than a proteolytic cleavage event. Such additional processes include, by way of non-limiting example, glycosylation, myristoylation or phosphorylation. In general, a mature polypeptide or protein may result from the operation of only one of these processes, or a combination of any of them.

## 2. *active*

An active AAP polypeptide or AAP polypeptide fragment retains a biological and/or an immunological activity similar, but not necessarily identical, to an activity of a naturally-occurring (wild-type) AAP polypeptide of the invention, including mature forms. A particular biological assay, with or without dose dependency, can be used to determine AAP activity. A nucleic acid fragment encoding a biologically-active portion of AAP can be prepared by isolating a portion of SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15 that encodes a polypeptide having an AAP biological activity (the biological activities of the AAP are described below), expressing the encoded portion of AAP (*e.g.*, by recombinant expression *in vitro*) and assessing the activity of the encoded portion of AAP. Immunological activity refers to the ability to induce the production of an antibody against an antigenic epitope possessed by a native AAP; biological activity refers to a function, either inhibitory or stimulatory, caused by a native AAP that excludes immunological activity.

*AAP nucleic acid variants and hybridization*

1. *variant polynucleotides, genes and recombinant genes* The invention further encompasses nucleic acid molecules that differ from the nucleotide sequences shown in SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15 due to degeneracy of the genetic code and thus encode the same AAP as that encoded by the nucleotide sequences shown in SEQ ID NO NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15. An isolated nucleic acid molecule of the invention has a nucleotide sequence encoding a protein having an amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NOS:2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 or 16.

In addition to the AAP sequences shown in SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15, DNA sequence polymorphisms that change the amino acid sequences of the AAP may exist within a population. For example, allelic variation among individuals will exhibit genetic polymorphism in an AAP. The terms "gene" and "recombinant gene" refer to nucleic acid molecules comprising an open reading frame (ORF) encoding an AAP, preferably a vertebrate AAP. Such natural allelic variations can typically result in 1-5% variance in an AAP. Any and all such nucleotide variations and resulting amino acid polymorphisms in an AAP, which are the result of natural allelic variation and that do not alter the functional activity of an AAP are within the scope of the invention.

Moreover, AAP from other species that have a nucleotide sequence that differs from the human sequence of SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15, are contemplated. Nucleic acid molecules corresponding to natural allelic variants and homologues of an AAP cDNAs of the invention can be isolated based on their homology to an AAP of SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15 using cDNA-derived probes to hybridize to homologous AAP sequences under stringent conditions.

"AAP variant polynucleotide" or "AAP variant nucleic acid sequence" means a nucleic acid molecule which encodes an active AAP that (1) has at least about 80% nucleic acid sequence identity with a nucleotide acid sequence encoding a full-length native AAP, (2) a full-length native AAP lacking the signal peptide, (3) an extracellular domain of an AAP, with or without the signal peptide, or (4) any other fragment of a full-length AAP. Ordinarily, an AAP variant polynucleotide will have at least about 80% nucleic acid sequence identity, more preferably at least about 81%, 82%, 83%, 84%, 85%, 86%, 87%, 88%, 89%, 90%, 91%, 92%, 93%, 94%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98% nucleic

acid sequence identity and yet more preferably at least about 99% nucleic acid sequence identity with the nucleic acid sequence encoding a full-length native AAP. An AAP variant polynucleotide may encode a full-length native AAP lacking the signal peptide, an extracellular domain of an AAP, with or without the signal sequence, or any other fragment of a full-length AAP. Variants do not encompass the native nucleotide sequence.

Ordinarily, AAP variant polynucleotides are at least about 30 nucleotides in length, often at least about 60, 90, 120, 150, 180, 210, 240, 270, 300, 450, 600 nucleotides in length, more often at least about 900 nucleotides in length, or more.

“Percent (%) nucleic acid sequence identity” with respect to AAP-encoding nucleic acid sequences identified herein is defined as the percentage of nucleotides in a candidate sequence that are identical with the nucleotides in the AAP sequence of interest, after aligning the sequences and introducing gaps, if necessary, to achieve the maximum percent sequence identity. Alignment for purposes of determining % nucleic acid sequence identity can be achieved in various ways that are within the skill in the art, for instance, using publicly available computer software such as BLAST, BLAST-2, ALIGN or Megalign (DNASTAR) software. Those skilled in the art can determine appropriate parameters for measuring alignment, including any algorithms needed to achieve maximal alignment over the full length of the sequences being compared.

When nucleotide sequences are aligned, the % nucleic acid sequence identity of a given nucleic acid sequence C to, with, or against a given nucleic acid sequence D (which can alternatively be phrased as a given nucleic acid sequence C that has or comprises a certain % nucleic acid sequence identity to, with, or against a given nucleic acid sequence D) can be calculated as follows:

$$\% \text{nucleic acid sequence identity} = W/Z \cdot 100$$

where

W is the number of nucleotides cored as identical matches by the sequence alignment program's or algorithm's alignment of C and D

and

Z is the total number of nucleotides in D.

When the length of nucleic acid sequence C is not equal to the length of nucleic acid sequence D, the % nucleic acid sequence identity of C to D will not equal the % nucleic acid sequence identity of D to C.

## 2. Stringency

Homologs (*i.e.*, nucleic acids encoding an AAP derived from species other than human) or other related sequences (*e.g.*, paralogs) can be obtained by low, moderate or high stringency hybridization with all or a portion of the particular human sequence as a probe using methods well known in the art for nucleic acid hybridization and cloning.

The specificity of single stranded DNA to hybridize complementary fragments is determined by the "stringency" of the reaction conditions. Hybridization stringency increases as the propensity to form DNA duplexes decreases. In nucleic acid hybridization reactions, the stringency can be chosen to either favor specific hybridizations (high stringency), which can be used to identify, for example, full-length clones from a library. Less-specific hybridizations (low stringency) can be used to identify related, but not exact, DNA molecules (homologous, but not identical) or segments.

DNA duplexes are stabilized by: (1) the number of complementary base pairs, (2) the type of base pairs, (3) salt concentration (ionic strength) of the reaction mixture, (4) the temperature of the reaction, and (5) the presence of certain organic solvents, such as formamide which decreases DNA duplex stability. In general, the longer the probe, the higher the temperature required for proper annealing. A common approach is to vary the temperature: higher relative temperatures result in more stringent reaction conditions. (Ausubel *et al.*, 1987) provide an excellent explanation of stringency of hybridization reactions.

To hybridize under "stringent conditions" describes hybridization protocols in which nucleotide sequences at least 60% homologous to each other remain hybridized. Generally, stringent conditions are selected to be about 5°C lower than the thermal melting point ( $T_m$ ) for the specific sequence at a defined ionic strength and pH. The  $T_m$  is the temperature (under defined ionic strength, pH and nucleic acid concentration) at which 50% of the probes complementary to the target sequence hybridize to the target sequence at equilibrium. Since the target sequences are generally present at excess, at  $T_m$ , 50% of the probes are occupied at equilibrium.

(a) *high stringency*

“Stringent hybridization conditions” conditions enable a probe, primer or oligonucleotide to hybridize only to its target sequence. Stringent conditions are sequence-dependent and will differ. Stringent conditions comprise: (1) low ionic strength and high temperature washes (*e.g.* 15 mM sodium chloride, 1.5 mM sodium citrate, 0.1 % sodium dodecyl sulfate at 50°C); (2) a denaturing agent during hybridization (*e.g.* 50% (v/v) formamide, 0.1% bovine serum albumin, 0.1% Ficoll, 0.1% polyvinylpyrrolidone, 50mM sodium phosphate buffer (pH 6.5; 750 mM sodium chloride, 75 mM sodium citrate at 42°C); or (3) 50% formamide. Washes typically also comprise 5X SSC (0.75 M NaCl, 75 mM sodium citrate), 50 mM sodium phosphate (pH 6.8), 0.1% sodium pyrophosphate, 5 x Denhardt’s solution, sonicated salmon sperm DNA (50 µg/ml), 0.1% SDS, and 10% dextran sulfate at 42°C, with washes at 42°C in 0.2 x SSC (sodium chloride/sodium citrate) and 50% formamide at 55°C, followed by a high-stringency wash consisting of 0.1 x SSC containing EDTA at 55°C. Preferably, the conditions are such that sequences at least about 65%, 70%, 75%, 85%, 90%, 95%, 98%, or 99% homologous to each other typically remain hybridized to each other. These conditions are presented as examples and are not meant to be limiting.

(b) *moderate stringency*

“Moderately stringent conditions” use washing solutions and hybridization conditions that are less stringent (Sambrook, 1989), such that a polynucleotide will hybridize to the entire, fragments, derivatives or analogs of SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15. One example comprises hybridization in 6X SSC, 5X Denhardt’s solution, 0.5% SDS and 100 mg/ml denatured salmon sperm DNA at 55°C, followed by one or more washes in 1X SSC, 0.1% SDS at 37°C. The temperature, ionic strength, *etc.*, can be adjusted to accommodate experimental factors such as probe length. Other moderate stringency conditions are described in (Ausubel *et al.*, 1987; Kriegler, 1990).

(c) *low stringency*

“Low stringent conditions” use washing solutions and hybridization conditions that are less stringent than those for moderate stringency (Sambrook, 1989), such that a polynucleotide will hybridize to the entire, fragments, derivatives or analogs of SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15. A non-limiting example of low stringency hybridization conditions are hybridization in 35% formamide, 5X SSC, 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.5), 5

mM EDTA, 0.02% PVP, 0.02% Ficoll, 0.2% BSA, 100 mg/ml denatured salmon sperm DNA, 10% (wt/vol) dextran sulfate at 40°C, followed by one or more washes in 2X SSC, 25 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.4), 5 mM EDTA, and 0.1% SDS at 50°C. Other conditions of low stringency, such as those for cross-species hybridizations are described in (Ausubel *et al.*, 1987; Kriegler, 1990; Shilo and Weinberg, 1981).

### 3. *Conservative mutations*

In addition to naturally-occurring allelic variants of AAP, changes can be introduced by mutation into SEQ ID NO NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15 sequences that incur alterations in the amino acid sequences of the encoded AAP that do not alter the AAP function. For example, nucleotide substitutions leading to amino acid substitutions at "non-essential" amino acid residues can be made in the sequence of SEQ ID NOS:2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 or 16. A "non-essential" amino acid residue is a residue that can be altered from the wild-type sequences of the AAP without altering their biological activity, whereas an "essential" amino acid residue is required for such biological activity. For example, amino acid residues that are conserved among the AAP of the invention are predicted to be particularly non-amenable to alteration. Amino acids for which conservative substitutions can be made are well-known in the art.

Useful conservative substitutions are shown in Table A, "Preferred substitutions." Conservative substitutions whereby an amino acid of one class is replaced with another amino acid of the same type fall within the scope of the subject invention so long as the substitution does not materially alter the biological activity of the compound. If such substitutions result in a change in biological activity, then more substantial changes, indicated in Table B as exemplary are introduced and the products screened for an AAP polypeptide's biological activity.

Table A Preferred substitutions

| Original residue | Exemplary substitutions | Preferred substitutions |
|------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| Ala (A)          | Val, Leu, Ile           | Val                     |
| Arg (R)          | Lys, Gln, Asn           | Lys                     |
| Asn (N)          | Gln, His, Lys, Arg      | Gln                     |
| Asp (D)          | Glu                     | Glu                     |
| Cys (C)          | Ser                     | Ser                     |
| Gln (Q)          | Asn                     | Asn                     |
| Glu (E)          | Asp                     | Asp                     |



|         |  |     |
|---------|--|-----|
| Gly (G) | Pro, Ala                               | Ala |
| His (H) | Asn, Gln, Lys, Arg                     | Arg |
| Ile (I) | Leu, Val, Met, Ala, Phe,<br>Norleucine | Leu |
| Leu (L) | Norleucine, Ile, Val, Met, Ala,<br>Phe | Ile |
| Lys (K) | Arg, Gln, Asn                          | Arg |
| Met (M) | Leu, Phe, Ile                          | Leu |
| Phe (F) | Leu, Val, Ile, Ala, Tyr                | Leu |
| Pro (P) | Ala                                    | Ala |
| Ser (S) | Thr                                    | Thr |
| Thr (T) | Ser                                    | Ser |
| Trp (W) | Tyr, Phe                               | Tyr |
| Tyr (Y) | Trp, Phe, Thr, Ser                     | Phe |
| Val (V) | Ile, Leu, Met, Phe, Ala,<br>Norleucine | Leu |

Non-conservative substitutions that effect (1) the structure of the polypeptide backbone, such as a  $\beta$ -sheet or  $\alpha$ -helical conformation, (2) the charge or (3) hydrophobicity, or (4) the bulk of the side chain of the target site can modify an AAP polypeptide's function or immunological identity. Residues are divided into groups based on common side-chain properties as denoted in Table B. Non-conservative substitutions entail exchanging a member of one of these classes for another class. Substitutions may be introduced into conservative substitution sites or more preferably into non-conserved sites.

Table B Amino acid classes

| Class                      | Amino acids                         |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| hydrophobic                | Norleucine, Met, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile |
| neutral hydrophilic        | Cys, Ser, Thr                       |
| acidic                     | Asp, Glu                            |
| basic                      | Asn, Gln, His, Lys, Arg             |
| disrupt chain conformation | Gly, Pro                            |
| aromatic                   | Trp, Tyr, Phe                       |

The variant polypeptides can be made using methods known in the art such as oligonucleotide-mediated (site-directed) mutagenesis, alanine scanning, and PCR mutagenesis. Site-directed mutagenesis (Carter, 1986; Zoller and Smith, 1987), cassette mutagenesis, restriction selection mutagenesis (Wells *et al.*, 1985) or other known

techniques can be performed on the cloned DNA to produce the AAP variant DNA (Ausubel *et al.*, 1987; Sambrook, 1989).

In one embodiment, the isolated nucleic acid molecule comprises a nucleotide sequence encoding a protein, wherein the protein comprises an amino acid sequence at least about 45%, preferably 60%, more preferably 70%, 80%, 90%, and most preferably about 95% homologous to SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13, or 15.

A mutant AAP can be assayed for blocking angiogenesis *in vitro*.

#### 4. *Anti-sense nucleic acids*

Using antisense and sense AAP oligonucleotides can prevent AAP polypeptide expression. These oligonucleotides bind to target nucleic acid sequences, forming duplexes that block transcription or translation of the target sequence by enhancing degradation of the duplexes, terminating prematurely transcription or translation, or by other means.

Antisense or sense oligonucleotides are single-stranded nucleic acids, either RNA or DNA, which can bind a target AAP mRNA (sense) or an AAP DNA (antisense) sequences. Anti-sense nucleic acids can be designed according to Watson and Crick or Hoogsteen base pairing rules. The anti-sense nucleic acid molecule can be complementary to the entire coding region of an AAP mRNA, but more preferably, to only a portion of the coding or noncoding region of an AAP mRNA. For example, the anti-sense oligonucleotide can be complementary to the region surrounding the translation start site of an AAP mRNA. Antisense or sense oligonucleotides may comprise a fragment of the AAP DNA coding region of at least about 14 nucleotides, preferably from about 14 to 30 nucleotides. In general, antisense RNA or DNA molecules can comprise at least 5, 10, 15, 20, 25, 30, 35, 40, 45, 50, 55, 60, 65, 70, 75, 80, 85, 90, 95, 100 bases in length or more. Among others, (Stein and Cohen, 1988; van der Krol *et al.*, 1988a) describe methods to derive antisense or a sense oligonucleotides from a given cDNA sequence.

Examples of modified nucleotides that can be used to generate the anti-sense nucleic acid include: 5-fluorouracil, 5-bromouracil, 5-chlorouracil, 5-iodouracil, hypoxanthine, xanthine, 4-acetylcytosine, 5-(carboxyhydroxymethyl) uracil, 5-carboxymethylaminomethyl-2-thiouridine, 5-carboxymethylaminomethyluracil, dihydrouracil, beta-D-galactosylqueosine, inosine, N6-isopentenyladenine, 1-

5 methylguanine, 1-methylinosine, 2,2-dimethylguanine, 2-methyladenine, 2-methylguanine, 3-methylcytosine, 5-methylcytosine, N6-adenine, 7-methylguanine, 5-methylaminomethyluracil, 5-methoxyaminomethyl-2-thiouracil, beta-D-mannosylqueosine, 5'-methoxycarboxymethyluracil, 5-methoxyuracil, 2-methylthio-N6-isopentenyladenine, uracil-5-oxyacetic acid (v), wybutoxosine, pseudouracil, queosine, 2-thiocytosine, 5-methyl-2-thiouracil, 2-thiouracil, 4-thiouracil, 5-methyluracil, uracil-5-oxyacetic acid methylester, uracil-5-oxyacetic acid (v), 5-methyl-2-thiouracil, 3-(3-amino-3-N-2-carboxypropyl) uracil, (acp3)w, and 2,6-diaminopurine. Alternatively, the anti-sense nucleic acid can be produced biologically using an expression vector into which a nucleic acid has been sub-cloned in an anti-sense orientation such that the transcribed RNA will be complementary to a target nucleic acid of interest.

10 To introduce antisense or sense oligonucleotides into target cells (cells containing the target nucleic acid sequence), any gene transfer method may be used. Examples of gene transfer methods include (1) biological, such as gene transfer vectors like Epstein-Barr virus or conjugating the exogenous DNA to a ligand-binding molecule, (2) physical, such as electroporation and injection, and (3) chemical, such as CaPO<sub>4</sub> precipitation and oligonucleotide-lipid complexes.

15 An antisense or sense oligonucleotide is inserted into a suitable gene transfer retroviral vector. A cell containing the target nucleic acid sequence is contacted with the recombinant retroviral vector, either *in vivo* or *ex vivo*. Examples of suitable retroviral vectors include those derived from the murine retrovirus M-MuLV, N2 (a retrovirus derived from M-MuLV), or the double copy vectors designated DCT5A, DCT5B and DCT5C (WO 90/13641, 1990). To achieve sufficient nucleic acid molecule transcription, vector constructs in which the transcription of the anti-sense nucleic acid molecule is controlled by a strong pol II or pol III promoter are preferred.

20 To specify target cells in a mixed population of cells cell surface receptors that are specific to the target cells can be exploited. Antisense and sense oligonucleotides are conjugated to a ligand-binding molecule, as described in (WO 91/04753, 1991). Ligands are chosen for receptors that are specific to the target cells. Examples of suitable ligand-binding molecules include cell surface receptors, growth factors, cytokines, or other ligands that bind to cell surface receptors or molecules. Preferably, conjugation of the ligand-binding molecule does not substantially interfere with the ability of the receptors

or molecule to bind the ligand-binding molecule conjugate, or block entry of the sense or antisense oligonucleotide or its conjugated version into the cell.

Liposomes efficiently transfer sense or an antisense oligonucleotide to cells (WO 90/10448, 1990). The sense or antisense-oligonucleotide-lipid complex is preferably dissociated within the cell by an endogenous lipase.

The anti-sense nucleic acid molecule of the invention may be an  $\alpha$ -anomeric nucleic acid molecule. An  $\alpha$ -anomeric nucleic acid molecule forms specific double-stranded hybrids with complementary RNA in which, contrary to the usual  $\alpha$ -units, the strands run parallel to each other (Gautier *et al.*, 1987). The anti-sense nucleic acid molecule can also comprise a 2'-o-methylribonucleotide (Inoue *et al.*, 1987a) or a chimeric RNA-DNA analogue (Inoue *et al.*, 1987b).

In one embodiment, an anti-sense nucleic acid of the invention is a ribozyme. Ribozymes are catalytic RNA molecules with ribonuclease activity that are capable of cleaving a single-stranded nucleic acid, such as an mRNA, to which they have a complementary region. Thus, ribozymes, such as hammerhead ribozymes (Haseloff and Gerlach, 1988) can be used to catalytically cleave AAP mRNA transcripts and thus inhibit translation. A ribozyme specific for an AAP-encoding nucleic acid can be designed based on the nucleotide sequence of an AAP cDNA (*i.e.*, SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15). For example, a derivative of a *Tetrahymena* L-19 IVS RNA can be constructed in which the nucleotide sequence of the active site is complementary to the nucleotide sequence to be cleaved in an AAP-encoding mRNA (Cech *et al.*, U.S. Patent No. 5,116,742, 1992; Cech *et al.*, U.S. Patent No. 4,987,071, 1991). An AAP mRNA can also be used to select a catalytic RNA having a specific ribonuclease activity from a pool of RNA molecules (Bartel and Szostak, 1993).

Alternatively, AAP expression can be inhibited by targeting nucleotide sequences complementary to the regulatory region of an AAP (*e.g.*, an AAP promoter and/or enhancers) to form triple helical structures that prevent transcription of an AAP in target cells (Helene, 1991; Helene *et al.*, 1992; Maher, 1992).

Modifications of antisense and sense oligonucleotides can augment their effectiveness. Modified sugar-phosphodiester bonds or other sugar linkages (WO 91/06629, 1991), increase *in vivo* stability by conferring resistance to endogenous nucleases without disrupting binding specificity to target sequences. Other modifications

can increase the affinities of the oligonucleotides for their targets, such as covalently linked organic moieties (WO 90/10448, 1990) or poly-(L)-lysine. Other attachments modify binding specificities of the oligonucleotides for their targets, including metal complexes or intercalating (*e.g.* ellipticine) and alkylating agents.

5 For example, the deoxyribose phosphate backbone of the nucleic acids can be modified to generate peptide nucleic acids (Hyrup and Nielsen, 1996). "Peptide nucleic acids" or "PNAs" refer to nucleic acid mimics (*e.g.*, DNA mimics) in that the deoxyribose phosphate backbone is replaced by a pseudopeptide backbone and only the four natural nucleobases are retained. The neutral backbone of PNAs allows for specific hybridization to DNA and RNA under conditions of low ionic strength. The synthesis of PNA oligomers can be performed using standard solid phase peptide synthesis protocols (Hyrup and Nielsen, 1996; Perry-O'Keefe *et al.*, 1996).

10  
15  
20 PNAs of an AAP can be used in therapeutic and diagnostic applications. For example, PNAs can be used as anti-sense or antigene agents for sequence-specific modulation of gene expression by inducing transcription or translation arrest or inhibiting replication. AAP PNAs may also be used in the analysis of single base pair mutations (*e.g.*, PNA directed PCR clamping; as artificial restriction enzymes when used in combination with other enzymes, *e.g.*, S<sub>1</sub> nucleases (Hyrup and Nielsen, 1996); or as probes or primers for DNA sequence and hybridization (Hyrup and Nielsen, 1996; Perry-O'Keefe *et al.*, 1996).

25  
30 PNAs of an AAP can be modified to enhance their stability or cellular uptake. Lipophilic or other helper groups may be attached to PNAs, PNA-DNA dimmers formed, or the use of liposomes or other drug delivery techniques. For example, PNA-DNA chimeras can be generated that may combine the advantageous properties of PNA and DNA. Such chimeras allow DNA recognition enzymes (*e.g.*, RNase H and DNA polymerases) to interact with the DNA portion while the PNA portion provides high binding affinity and specificity. PNA-DNA chimeras can be linked using linkers of appropriate lengths selected in terms of base stacking, number of bonds between the nucleobases, and orientation (Hyrup and Nielsen, 1996). The synthesis of PNA-DNA chimeras can be performed (Finn *et al.*, 1996; Hyrup and Nielsen, 1996). For example, a DNA chain can be synthesized on a solid support using standard phosphoramidite coupling chemistry, and modified nucleoside analogs, *e.g.*, 5'-(4-methoxytrityl)amino-5'-

deoxy-thymidine phosphoramidite, can be used between the PNA and the 5' end of DNA (Finn *et al.*, 1996; Hyrup and Nielsen, 1996). PNA monomers are then coupled in a stepwise manner to produce a chimeric molecule with a 5' PNA segment and a 3' DNA segment (Finn *et al.*, 1996). Alternatively, chimeric molecules can be synthesized with a 5' DNA segment and a 3' PNA segment (Petersen *et al.*, 1976).

The oligonucleotide may include other appended groups such as peptides (*e.g.*, for targeting host cell receptors *in vivo*), or agents facilitating transport across the cell membrane (Lemaitre *et al.*, 1987; Letsinger *et al.*, 1989) or PCT Publication No. WO88/09810) or the blood-brain barrier (*e.g.*, PCT Publication No. WO 89/10134). In addition, oligonucleotides can be modified with hybridization-triggered cleavage agents (van der Krol *et al.*, 1988b) or intercalating agents (Zon, 1988). The oligonucleotide may be conjugated to another molecule, *e.g.*, a peptide, a hybridization triggered cross-linking agent, a transport agent, a hybridization-triggered cleavage agent, and the like.

#### AAP polypeptides

One aspect of the invention pertains to isolated AAP, and biologically-active portions derivatives, fragments, analogs or homologs thereof. Also provided are polypeptide fragments suitable for use as immunogens to raise anti-AAP Abs. In one embodiment, a native AAP can be isolated from cells or tissue sources by an appropriate purification scheme using standard protein purification techniques. In another embodiment, AAP are produced by recombinant DNA techniques. Alternative to recombinant expression, an AAP can be synthesized chemically using standard peptide synthesis techniques.

##### 1. Polypeptides

An AAP polypeptide includes the amino acid sequence of an AAP whose sequences are provided in SEQ ID NOS:2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 or 16. The invention also includes a mutant or variant protein any of whose residues may be changed from the corresponding residues shown in SEQ ID NOS:2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 or 16, while still encoding a protein that maintains its AAP activities and physiological functions, or a functional fragment thereof.

##### 2. Variant AAP polypeptides

In general, an AAP variant that preserves an AAP-like function and includes any variant in which residues at a particular position in the sequence have been substituted by other amino acids, and further includes the possibility of inserting an additional residue or residues between two residues of the parent protein as well as the possibility of deleting one or more residues from the parent sequence. Any amino acid substitution, insertion, or deletion is encompassed by the invention. In favorable circumstances, the substitution is a conservative substitution as defined above.

"AAP polypeptide variant" means an active AAP polypeptide having at least: (1) about 80% amino acid sequence identity with a full-length native sequence AAP polypeptide sequence, (2) an AAP polypeptide sequence lacking the signal peptide, (3) an extracellular domain of an AAP polypeptide, with or without the signal peptide, or (4) any other fragment of a full-length AAP polypeptide sequence. For example, AAP polypeptide variants include AAP polypeptides wherein one or more amino acid residues are added or deleted at the N- or C- terminus of the full-length native amino acid sequence. An AAP polypeptide variant will have at least about 80% amino acid sequence identity, preferably at least about 81% amino acid sequence identity, more preferably at least about 82%, 83%, 84%, 85%, 86%, 87%, 88%, 89%, 90%, 91%, 92%, 93%, 94%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98% amino acid sequence identity and most preferably at least about 99% amino acid sequence identity with a full-length native sequence AAP polypeptide sequence. An AAP polypeptide variant may have a sequence lacking the signal peptide, an extracellular domain of an AAP polypeptide, with or without the signal peptide, or any other fragment of a full-length AAP polypeptide sequence. Ordinarily, AAP variant polypeptides are at least about 10 amino acids in length, often at least about 20 amino acids in length, more often at least about 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 150, 200, or 300 amino acids in length, or more.

"Percent (%) amino acid sequence identity" is defined as the percentage of amino acid residues that are identical with amino acid residues in a disclosed AAP polypeptide sequence in a candidate sequence when the two sequences are aligned. To determine % amino acid identity, sequences are aligned and if necessary, gaps are introduced to achieve the maximum % sequence identity; conservative substitutions are not considered as part of the sequence identity. Amino acid sequence alignment procedures to determine percent identity are well known to those of skill in the art. Often publicly available

computer software such as BLAST, BLAST2, ALIGN2 or Megalign (DNASTAR) software is used to align peptide sequences. Those skilled in the art can determine appropriate parameters for measuring alignment, including any algorithms needed to achieve maximal alignment over the full length of the sequences being compared.

When amino acid sequences are aligned, the % amino acid sequence identity of a given amino acid sequence A to, with, or against a given amino acid sequence B (which can alternatively be phrased as a given amino acid sequence A that has or comprises a certain % amino acid sequence identity to, with, or against a given amino acid sequence B) can be calculated as:

$$\% \text{amino acid sequence identity} = X/Y \cdot 100$$

where

X is the number of amino acid residues scored as identical matches by the sequence alignment program's or algorithm's alignment of A and B

and

Y is the total number of amino acid residues in B.

If the length of amino acid sequence A is not equal to the length of amino acid sequence B, the % amino acid sequence identity of A to B will not equal the % amino acid sequence identity of B to A.

### 3. *Isolated/purified polypeptides*

An "isolated" or "purified" polypeptide, protein or biologically active fragment is separated and/or recovered from a component of its natural environment. Contaminant components include materials that would typically interfere with diagnostic or therapeutic uses for the polypeptide, and may include enzymes, hormones, and other proteinaceous or non-proteinaceous materials. Preferably, the polypeptide is purified to a sufficient degree to obtain at least 15 residues of N-terminal or internal amino acid sequence. To be substantially isolated, preparations having less than 30% by dry weight of non-AAP contaminating material (contaminants), more preferably less than 20%, 10% and most preferably less than 5% contaminants. An isolated, recombinantly-produced AAP or biologically active portion is preferably substantially free of culture medium, *i.e.*, culture medium represents less than 20%, more preferably less than about 10%, and most



preferably less than about 5% of the volume of the AAP preparation. Examples of contaminants include cell debris, culture media, and substances used and produced during *in vitro* synthesis of an AAP.

#### 4. *Biologically active*

Biologically active portions of an AAP include peptides comprising amino acid sequences sufficiently homologous to or derived from the amino acid sequences of an AAP (SEQ ID NOS:2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 or 16) that include fewer amino acids than a full-length AAP, and exhibit at least one activity of an AAP. Biologically active portions comprise a domain or motif with at least one activity of a native AAP. A biologically active portion of an AAP can be a polypeptide that is, for example, 10, 25, 50, 100 or more amino acid residues in length. Other biologically active portions, in which other regions of the protein are deleted, can be prepared by recombinant techniques and evaluated for one or more of the functional activities of a native AAP.

Biologically active portions of an AAP may have an amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NOS:2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 or 16, or substantially homologous to SEQ ID NOS:2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 or 16, and retains the functional activity of the protein of SEQ ID NOS:2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 or 16, yet differs in amino acid sequence due to natural allelic variation or mutagenesis. Other biologically active AAP may comprise an amino acid sequence at least 45% homologous to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NOS:2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 or 16, and retains the functional activity of native AAP.

#### 5. *Determining homology between two or more sequences*

“AAP variant” means an active AAP having at least: (1) about 80% amino acid sequence identity with a full-length native sequence AAP sequence, (2) an AAP sequence lacking the signal peptide, (3) an extracellular domain of an AAP, with or without the signal peptide, or (4) any other fragment of a full-length AAP sequence. For example, AAP variants include an AAP wherein one or more amino acid residues are added or deleted at the N- or C- terminus of the full-length native amino acid sequence. An AAP variant will have at least about 80% amino acid sequence identity, preferably at least about 81% amino acid sequence identity, more preferably at least about 82%, 83%, 84%, 85%, 86%, 87%, 88%, 89%, 90%, 91%, 92%, 93%, 94%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98% amino acid sequence identity and most preferably at least about 99% amino acid sequence identity with a full-length native sequence AAP sequence. An AAP variant may have a

sequence lacking the signal peptide, an extracellular domain of an AAP, with or without the signal peptide, or any other fragment of a full-length AAP sequence. Ordinarily, AAP variant polypeptides are at least about 10 amino acids in length, often at least about 20 amino acids in length, more often at least about 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 150, 200, or 300 amino acids in length, or more.

“Percent (%) amino acid sequence identity” is defined as the percentage of amino acid residues that are identical with amino acid residues in a disclosed AAP sequence in a candidate sequence when the two sequences are aligned. To determine % amino acid identity, sequences are aligned and if necessary, gaps are introduced to achieve the maximum % sequence identity; conservative substitutions are not considered as part of the sequence identity. Amino acid sequence alignment procedures to determine percent identity are well known to those of skill in the art. Often publicly available computer software such as BLAST, BLAST2, ALIGN2 or Megalign (DNASTAR) software is used to align peptide sequences. Those skilled in the art can determine appropriate parameters for measuring alignment, including any algorithms needed to achieve maximal alignment over the full length of the sequences being compared.

When amino acid sequences are aligned, the % amino acid sequence identity of a given amino acid sequence A to, with, or against a given amino acid sequence B (which can alternatively be phrased as a given amino acid sequence A that has or comprises a certain % amino acid sequence identity to, with, or against a given amino acid sequence B) can be calculated as:

$$\% \text{amino acid sequence identity} = X/Y \cdot 100$$

where

X is the number of amino acid residues scored as identical matches by the sequence alignment program's or algorithm's alignment of A and B

and

Y is the total number of amino acid residues in B.

If the length of amino acid sequence A is not equal to the length of amino acid sequence B, the % amino acid sequence identity of A to B will not equal the % amino acid sequence identity of B to A.

## 6. Chimeric and fusion proteins

Fusion polypeptides are useful in expression studies, cell-localization, bioassays, and AAP purification. An AAP "chimeric protein" or "fusion protein" comprises an AAP fused to a non-AAP polypeptide. A non-AAP polypeptide is not substantially homologous to an AAP (SEQ ID NOS:2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14 or 16). An AAP fusion protein may include any portion to an entire AAP, including any number of the biologically active portions. An AAP may be fused to the C-terminus of the GST (glutathione S-transferase) sequences. Such fusion proteins facilitate the purification of a recombinant AAP. In certain host cells, (*e.g.* mammalian), heterologous signal sequences fusions may ameliorate AAP expression and/or secretion. Additional exemplary fusions are presented in Table C.

Other fusion partners can adapt an AAP therapeutically. Fusions with members of the immunoglobulin (Ig) protein family are useful in therapies that inhibit an AAP ligand or substrate interactions, consequently suppressing an AAP-mediated signal transduction *in vivo*. Such fusions, incorporated into pharmaceutical compositions, may be used to treat proliferative and differentiation disorders, as well as modulating cell survival. An AAP-Ig fusion polypeptides can also be used as immunogens to produce an anti-AAP Abs in a subject, to purify AAP ligands, and to screen for molecules that inhibit interactions of an AAP with other molecules.

Fusion proteins can be easily created using recombinant methods. A nucleic acid encoding an AAP can be fused in-frame with a non-AAP encoding nucleic acid, to an AAP NH<sub>2</sub>- or COO- -terminus, or internally. Fusion genes may also be synthesized by conventional techniques, including automated DNA synthesizers. PCR amplification using anchor primers that give rise to complementary overhangs between two consecutive gene fragments that can subsequently be annealed and reamplified to generate a chimeric gene sequence (Ausubel *et al.*, 1987) is also useful. Many vectors are commercially available that facilitate sub-cloning an AAP in-frame to a fusion moiety.

Table C Useful non-AAP fusion polypeptides

| Reporter | <i>in vitro</i> | <i>in vivo</i> | Notes | Reference |
|----------|-----------------|----------------|-------|-----------|
|----------|-----------------|----------------|-------|-----------|

|   |  |  |   |                                |
|---|--|--|---|--------------------------------|
| Human growth hormone (hGH)  | Radioimmunoassay   | none   | Expensive, insensitive, narrow linear range.  | (Selden <i>et al.</i> , 1986)  |
| $\beta$ -glucuronidase (GUS)  | Colorimetric, fluorescent, or chemiluminescent                       | colorimetric (histo-chemical staining with X-gluc)                             | sensitive, broad linear range, non-isotopic.  | (Gallagher, 1992)              |
| Green fluorescent protein (GFP) and related molecules (RFP, BFP, AAP, <i>etc.</i> ) | Fluorescent  | fluorescent  | can be used in live cells; resists photobleaching   | (Chalfie <i>et al.</i> , 1994) |
| Luciferase (firefly)  | bioluminescent   | Bio-luminescent  | protein is unstable, difficult to reproduce, signal is brief  | (de Wet <i>et al.</i> , 1987)  |
| Chloramphenicol acetyltransferase (CAT)   | Chromatography, differential extraction, fluorescent, or immunoassay | none   | Expensive radioactive substrates, time-consuming, insensitive, narrow linear range                                    | (Gorman <i>et al.</i> , 1982)  |
| $\beta$ -galactosidase  | colorimetric, fluorescence, chemiluminescence                        | colorimetric (histochemical staining with X-gal), bioluminescent in live cells | sensitive, broad linear range; some cells have high endogenous activity   | (Alam and Cook, 1990)          |
| Secreted alkaline phosphatase (SEAP)  | colorimetric, bioluminescent, chemiluminescent                       | none   | Chemiluminescence assay is sensitive and broad linear range; some cells have endogenous alkaline phosphatase activity | (Berger <i>et al.</i> , 1988)  |

*Therapeutic applications of AAP*

1. *Agonists and antagonists*

“Antagonist” includes any molecule that partially or fully blocks, inhibits, or neutralizes a biological activity of an endogenous AAP. Similarly, “agonist” includes any molecule that mimics a biological activity of an endogenous AAP. Molecules that can act as agonists or antagonists include Abs or antibody fragments, fragments or variants of an endogenous AAP, peptides, antisense oligonucleotides, small organic molecules, *etc.*

2. *Identifying antagonists and agonists*

To assay for antagonists, an AAP is added to, or expressed in, a cell along with the compound to be screened for a particular activity. If the compound inhibits the activity of interest in the presence of an AAP, that compound is an antagonist to the AAP; if an AAP activity is enhanced, the compound is an agonist.

(a) *Specific examples of potential antagonists and agonist*

Any molecule that alters AAP cellular effects is a candidate antagonist or agonist. Screening techniques well known to those skilled in the art can identify these molecules. Examples of antagonists and agonists include: (1) small organic and inorganic compounds, (2) small peptides, (3) Abs and derivatives, (4) polypeptides closely related to an AAP, (5) antisense DNA and RNA, (6) ribozymes, (7) triple DNA helices and (8) nucleic acid aptamers.

Small molecules that bind to an AAP active site or other relevant part of the polypeptide and inhibit the biological activity of the AAP are antagonists. Examples of small molecule antagonists include small peptides, peptide-like molecules, preferably soluble, and synthetic non-peptidyl organic or inorganic compounds. These same molecules, if they enhance an AAP activity, are examples of agonists.

Almost any antibody that affects an AAP’s function is a candidate antagonist, and occasionally, agonist. Examples of antibody antagonists include polyclonal, monoclonal, single-chain, anti-idiotypic, chimeric Abs, or humanized versions of such Abs or fragments. Abs may be from any species in which an immune response can be raised. Humanized Abs are also contemplated.

Alternatively, a potential antagonist or agonist may be a closely related protein, for example, a mutated form of an AAP that recognizes an AAP-interacting protein but imparts no effect, thereby competitively inhibiting AAP action. Alternatively, a mutated AAP may be constitutively activated and may act as an agonist.

Antisense RNA or DNA constructs can be effective antagonists. Antisense RNA or DNA molecules block function by inhibiting translation by hybridizing to targeted mRNA. Antisense technology can be used to control gene expression through triple-helix formation or antisense DNA or RNA, both of which depend on polynucleotide binding to DNA or RNA. For example, the 5' coding portion of an *AAP* sequence is used to design an antisense RNA oligonucleotide of from about 10 to 40 base pairs in length. A DNA oligonucleotide is designed to be complementary to a region of the gene involved in transcription (triple helix) (Beal and Dervan, 1991; Cooney *et al.*, 1988; Lee *et al.*, 1979), thereby preventing transcription and the production of the AAP. The antisense RNA oligonucleotide hybridizes to the mRNA *in vivo* and blocks translation of the mRNA molecule into the AAP (antisense) (Cohen, 1989; Okano *et al.*, 1991). These oligonucleotides can also be delivered to cells such that the antisense RNA or DNA may be expressed *in vivo* to inhibit production of the AAP. When antisense DNA is used, oligodeoxyribonucleotides derived from the translation-initiation site, *e.g.*, between about -10 and +10 positions of the target gene nucleotide sequence, are preferred.

Ribozymes are enzymatic RNA molecules capable of catalyzing the specific cleavage of RNA. Ribozymes act by sequence-specific hybridization to the complementary target RNA, followed by endonucleolytic cleavage. Specific ribozyme cleavage sites within a potential RNA target can be identified by known techniques (WO 97/33551, 1997; Rossi, 1994).

To inhibit transcription, triple-helix nucleic acids that are single-stranded and comprise deoxynucleotides are useful antagonists. These oligonucleotides are designed such that triple-helix formation via Hoogsteen base-pairing rules is promoted, generally requiring stretches of purines or pyrimidines (WO 97/33551, 1997).

Aptamers are short oligonucleotide sequences that can be used to recognize and specifically bind almost any molecule. The systematic evolution of ligands by exponential enrichment (SELEX) process (Ausubel *et al.*, 1987; Ellington and Szostak, 1990; Tuerk and Gold, 1990) is powerful and can be used to find such aptamers. Aptamers have many diagnostic and clinical uses; almost any use in which an antibody has been used clinically or diagnostically, aptamers too may be used. In addition, they are cheaper to make once they have been identified, and can be easily applied in a variety

of formats, including administration in pharmaceutical compositions, in bioassays, and diagnostic tests (Jayasena, 1999).

### *Anti-AAP Abs*

The invention encompasses Abs and antibody fragments, such as  $F_{ab}$  or  $(F_{ab})_2$ , that bind immunospecifically to any AAP epitopes.

“Antibody” (Ab) comprises single Abs directed against an AAP (anti-AAP Ab; including agonist, antagonist, and neutralizing Abs), anti-AAP Ab compositions with poly-epitope specificity, single chain anti-AAP Abs, and fragments of anti-AAP Abs. A “monoclonal antibody” is obtained from a population of substantially homogeneous Abs, *i.e.*, the individual Abs comprising the population are identical except for possible naturally-occurring mutations that may be present in minor amounts. Exemplary Abs include polyclonal (pAb), monoclonal (mAb), humanized, bi-specific (bsAb), and heteroconjugate Abs.

#### *1. Polyclonal Abs (pAbs)*

Polyclonal Abs can be raised in a mammalian host, for example, by one or more injections of an immunogen and, if desired, an adjuvant. Typically, the immunogen and/or adjuvant are injected in the mammal by multiple subcutaneous or intraperitoneal injections. The immunogen may include an AAP or a fusion protein. Examples of adjuvants include Freund’s complete and monophosphoryl Lipid A synthetic-trehalose dicorynomycolate (MPL-TDM). To improve the immune response, an immunogen may be conjugated to a protein that is immunogenic in the host, such as keyhole limpet hemocyanin (KLH), serum albumin, bovine thyroglobulin, and soybean trypsin inhibitor. Protocols for antibody production are described by (Ausubel *et al.*, 1987; Harlow and Lane, 1988). Alternatively, pAbs may be made in chickens, producing IgY molecules (Schade *et al.*, 1996).

#### *2. Monoclonal Abs (mAbs)*

Anti-AAP mAbs may be prepared using hybridoma methods (Milstein and Cuello, 1983). Hybridoma methods comprise at least four steps: (1) immunizing a host, or lymphocytes from a host; (2) harvesting the mAb secreting (or potentially secreting) lymphocytes, (3) fusing the lymphocytes to immortalized cells, and (4) selecting those cells that secrete the desired (anti-AAP) mAb.

A mouse, rat, guinea pig, hamster, or other appropriate host is immunized to elicit lymphocytes that produce or are capable of producing Abs that will specifically bind to the immunogen. Alternatively, the lymphocytes may be immunized *in vitro*. If human cells are desired, peripheral blood lymphocytes (PBLs) are generally used; however, spleen cells or lymphocytes from other mammalian sources are preferred. The immunogen typically includes an AAP or a fusion protein.

The lymphocytes are then fused with an immortalized cell line to form hybridoma cells, facilitated by a fusing agent such as polyethylene glycol (Goding, 1996). Rodent, bovine, or human myeloma cells immortalized by transformation may be used, or rat or mouse myeloma cell lines. Because pure populations of hybridoma cells and not unfused immortalized cells are preferred, the cells after fusion are grown in a suitable medium that contains one or more substances that inhibit the growth or survival of unfused, immortalized cells. A common technique uses parental cells that lack the enzyme hypoxanthine guanine phosphoribosyl transferase (HGPRT or HPRT). In this case, hypoxanthine, aminopterin and thymidine are added to the medium (HAT medium) to prevent the growth of HGPRT-deficient cells while permitting hybridomas to grow.

Preferred immortalized cells fuse efficiently, can be isolated from mixed populations by selecting in a medium such as HAT, and support stable and high-level expression of antibody after fusion. Preferred immortalized cell lines are murine myeloma lines, available from the American Type Culture Collection (Manassas, VA). Human myeloma and mouse-human heteromyeloma cell lines also have been described for the production of human mAbs (Kozbor *et al.*, 1984; Schook, 1987).

Because hybridoma cells secrete antibody extracellularly, the culture media can be assayed for the presence of mAbs directed against an AAP (anti-AAP mAbs). Immunoprecipitation or *in vitro* binding assays, such as radio immunoassay (RIA) or enzyme-linked immunoabsorbent assay (ELISA), measure the binding specificity of mAbs (Harlow and Lane, 1988; Harlow and Lane, 1999), including Scatchard analysis (Munson and Rodbard, 1980).

Anti-AAP mAb secreting hybridoma cells may be isolated as single clones by limiting dilution procedures and sub-cultured (Goding, 1996). Suitable culture media include Dulbecco's Modified Eagle's Medium, RPMI-1640, or if desired, a protein-free



or -reduced or serum-free medium (*e.g.*, Ultra DOMA PF or HL-1; Biowhittaker; Walkersville, MD). The hybridoma cells may also be grown *in vivo* as ascites.

The mAbs may be isolated or purified from the culture medium or ascites fluid by conventional Ig purification procedures such as protein A-Sepharose, hydroxylapatite chromatography, gel electrophoresis, dialysis, ammonium sulfate precipitation or affinity chromatography (Harlow and Lane, 1988; Harlow and Lane, 1999).

The mAbs may also be made by recombinant methods (U.S. Patent No. 4166452, 1979). DNA encoding anti-AAP mAbs can be readily isolated and sequenced using conventional procedures, *e.g.*, using oligonucleotide probes that specifically bind to murine heavy and light antibody chain genes, to probe preferably DNA isolated from anti-AAP-secreting mAb hybridoma cell lines. Once isolated, the isolated DNA fragments are sub-cloned into expression vectors that are then transfected into host cells such as simian COS-7 cells, Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) cells, or myeloma cells that do not otherwise produce Ig protein, to express mAbs. The isolated DNA fragments can be modified, for example, by substituting the coding sequence for human heavy and light chain constant domains in place of the homologous murine sequences (U.S. Patent No. 4816567, 1989; Morrison *et al.*, 1987), or by fusing the Ig coding sequence to all or part of the coding sequence for a non-Ig polypeptide. Such a non-Ig polypeptide can be substituted for the constant domains of an antibody, or can be substituted for the variable domains of one antigen-combining site to create a chimeric bivalent antibody.

### 3. *Monovalent Abs*

The Abs may be monovalent Abs that consequently do not cross-link with each other. For example, one method involves recombinant expression of Ig light chain and modified heavy chain. Heavy chain truncations generally at any point in the  $F_c$  region will prevent heavy chain cross-linking. Alternatively, the relevant cysteine residues are substituted with another amino acid residue or are deleted, preventing crosslinking. *In vitro* methods are also suitable for preparing monovalent Abs. Abs can be digested to produce fragments, such as  $F_{ab}$  fragments (Harlow and Lane, 1988; Harlow and Lane, 1999).

### 4. *Humanized and human Abs*

Anti-AAP Abs may further comprise humanized or human Abs. Humanized forms of non-human Abs are chimeric Igs, Ig chains or fragments (such as  $F_v$ ,  $F_{ab}$ ,  $F_{ab}'$ ,

$F_{(ab)2}$  or other antigen-binding subsequences of Abs) that contain minimal sequence derived from non-human Ig.

Generally, a humanized antibody has one or more amino acid residues introduced from a non-human source. These non-human amino acid residues are often referred to as “import” residues, which are typically taken from an “import” variable domain. Humanization is accomplished by substituting rodent CDRs or CDR sequences for the corresponding sequences of a human antibody (Jones *et al.*, 1986; Riechmann *et al.*, 1988; Verhoeven *et al.*, 1988). Such “humanized” Abs are chimeric Abs (U.S. Patent No. 4816567, 1989), wherein substantially less than an intact human variable domain has been substituted by the corresponding sequence from a non-human species. In practice, humanized Abs are typically human Abs in which some CDR residues and possibly some FR residues are substituted by residues from analogous sites in rodent Abs. Humanized Abs include human Igs (recipient antibody) in which residues from a complementary determining region (CDR) of the recipient are replaced by residues from a CDR of a non-human species (donor antibody) such as mouse, rat or rabbit, having the desired specificity, affinity and capacity. In some instances, corresponding non-human residues replace  $F_v$  framework residues of the human Ig. Humanized Abs may comprise residues that are found neither in the recipient antibody nor in the imported CDR or framework sequences. In general, the humanized antibody comprises substantially all of at least one, and typically two, variable domains, in which most if not all of the CDR regions correspond to those of a non-human Ig and most if not all of the FR regions are those of a human Ig consensus sequence. The humanized antibody optimally also comprises at least a portion of an Ig constant region ( $F_c$ ), typically that of a human Ig (Jones *et al.*, 1986; Presta, 1992; Riechmann *et al.*, 1988).

Human Abs can also be produced using various techniques, including phage display libraries (Hoogenboom *et al.*, 1991; Marks *et al.*, 1991) and the preparation of human mAbs (Boerner *et al.*, 1991; Reisfeld and Sell, 1985). Similarly, introducing human Ig genes into transgenic animals in which the endogenous Ig genes have been partially or completely inactivated can be exploited to synthesize human Abs. Upon challenge, human antibody production is observed, which closely resembles that seen in humans in all respects, including gene rearrangement, assembly, and antibody repertoire (U.S. Patent No. 5545807, 1996; U.S. Patent No. 5545806, 1996; U.S. Patent No.

5569825, 1996; U.S. Patent No. 5633425, 1997; U.S. Patent No. 5661016, 1997; U.S. Patent No. 5625126, 1997; Fishwild *et al.*, 1996; Lonberg and Huszar, 1995; Lonberg *et al.*, 1994; Marks *et al.*, 1992).

#### 5. *Bi-specific mAbs*

5 Bi-specific Abs are monoclonal, preferably human or humanized, that have binding specificities for at least two different antigens. For example, a binding specificity is an AAP; the other is for any antigen of choice, preferably a cell-surface protein or receptor or receptor subunit.

10 Traditionally, the recombinant production of bi-specific Abs is based on the co-expression of two Ig heavy-chain/light-chain pairs, where the two heavy chains have different specificities (Milstein and Cuello, 1983). Because of the random assortment of Ig heavy and light chains, the resulting hybridomas (quadromas) produce a potential mixture of ten different antibody molecules, of which only one has the desired bi-specific structure. The desired antibody can be purified using affinity chromatography or other techniques (WO 93/08829, 1993; Traunecker *et al.*, 1991).

15 To manufacture a bi-specific antibody (Suresh *et al.*, 1986), variable domains with the desired antibody-antigen combining sites are fused to Ig constant domain sequences. The fusion is preferably with an Ig heavy-chain constant domain, comprising at least part of the hinge, CH2, and CH3 regions. Preferably, the first heavy-chain constant region (CH1) containing the site necessary for light-chain binding is in at least one of the fusions. DNAs encoding the Ig heavy-chain fusions and, if desired, the Ig light chain, are inserted into separate expression vectors and are co-transfected into a suitable host organism.

20 The interface between a pair of antibody molecules can be engineered to maximize the percentage of heterodimers that are recovered from recombinant cell culture (WO 96/27011, 1996). The preferred interface comprises at least part of the CH3 region of an antibody constant domain. In this method, one or more small amino acid side chains from the interface of the first antibody molecule are replaced with larger side chains (*e.g.* tyrosine or tryptophan). Compensatory "cavities" of identical or similar size to the large side chain(s) are created on the interface of the second antibody molecule by replacing large amino acid side chains with smaller ones (*e.g.* alanine or threonine). This

mechanism increases the yield of the heterodimer over unwanted end products such as homodimers.

Bi-specific Abs can be prepared as full length Abs or antibody fragments (*e.g.*  $F_{(ab)2}$  bi-specific Abs). One technique to generate bi-specific Abs exploits chemical linkage. Intact Abs can be proteolytically cleaved to generate  $F_{(ab)2}$  fragments (Brennan *et al.*, 1985). Fragments are reduced with a dithiol complexing agent, such as sodium arsenite, to stabilize vicinal dithiols and prevent intermolecular disulfide formation. The generated  $F_{ab}$  fragments are then converted to thionitrobenzoate (TNB) derivatives. One of the  $F_{ab}$ -TNB derivatives is then reconverted to the  $F_{ab}$ -thiol by reduction with mercaptoethylamine and is mixed with an equimolar amount of the other  $F_{ab}$ -TNB derivative to form the bi-specific antibody. The produced bi-specific Abs can be used as agents for the selective immobilization of enzymes.

$F_{ab}$  fragments may be directly recovered from *E. coli* and chemically coupled to form bi-specific Abs. For example, fully humanized bi-specific  $F_{(ab)2}$  Abs can be produced (Shalaby *et al.*, 1992). Each  $F_{ab}$  fragment is separately secreted from *E. coli* and directly coupled chemically *in vitro*, forming the bi-specific antibody.

Various techniques for making and isolating bi-specific antibody fragments directly from recombinant cell culture have also been described. For example, leucine zipper motifs can be exploited (Kostelny *et al.*, 1992). Peptides from the *Fos* and *Jun* proteins are linked to the  $F_{ab}$  portions of two different Abs by gene fusion. The antibody homodimers are reduced at the hinge region to form monomers and then re-oxidized to form antibody heterodimers. This method can also produce antibody homodimers. The "diabody" technology (Holliger *et al.*, 1993) provides an alternative method to generate bi-specific antibody fragments. The fragments comprise a heavy-chain variable domain ( $V_H$ ) connected to a light-chain variable domain ( $V_L$ ) by a linker that is too short to allow pairing between the two domains on the same chain. The  $V_H$  and  $V_L$  domains of one fragment are forced to pair with the complementary  $V_L$  and  $V_H$  domains of another fragment, forming two antigen-binding sites. Another strategy for making bi-specific antibody fragments is the use of single-chain  $F_v$  ( $sF_v$ ) dimers (Gruber *et al.*, 1994). Abs with more than two valencies are also contemplated, such as tri-specific Abs (Tutt *et al.*, 1991).

Exemplary bi-specific Abs may bind to two different epitopes on a given AAP. Alternatively, cellular defense mechanisms can be restricted to a particular cell expressing the particular AAP: an anti-AAP arm may be combined with an arm that binds to a leukocyte triggering molecule, such as a T-cell receptor molecule (*e.g.* CD2, CD3, CD28, or B7), or to F<sub>c</sub> receptors for IgG (F<sub>c</sub>γR), such as F<sub>c</sub>γRI (CD64), F<sub>c</sub>γRII (CD32) and F<sub>c</sub>γRIII (CD16). Bi-specific Abs may also be used to target cytotoxic agents to cells that express a particular AAP. These Abs possess an AAP-binding arm and an arm that binds a cytotoxic agent or a radionuclide chelator.

#### 6. *Heteroconjugate Abs*

Heteroconjugate Abs, consisting of two covalently joined Abs, have been proposed to target immune system cells to unwanted cells (4,676,980, 1987) and for treatment of human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) infection (WO 91/00360, 1991; WO 92/20373, 1992). Abs prepared *in vitro* using synthetic protein chemistry methods, including those involving cross-linking agents, are contemplated. For example, immunotoxins may be constructed using a disulfide exchange reaction or by forming a thioether bond. Examples of suitable reagents include iminothiolate and methyl-4-mercaptobutyrimidate (4,676,980, 1987).

#### 7. *Immunoconjugates*

Immunoconjugates may comprise an antibody conjugated to a cytotoxic agent such as a chemotherapeutic agent, toxin (*e.g.*, an enzymatically active toxin or fragment of bacterial, fungal, plant, or animal origin), or a radioactive isotope (*i.e.*, a radioconjugate).

Useful enzymatically-active toxins and fragments include Diphtheria A chain, non-binding active fragments of Diphtheria toxin, exotoxin A chain from *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*, ricin A chain, abrin A chain, modeccin A chain, α-sarcin, *Aleurites fordii* proteins, Dianthin proteins, *Phytolaca americana* proteins, *Momordica charantia* inhibitor, curcin, croton, *Saponaaria officinalis* inhibitor, gelonin, mitogellin, restrictocin, phenomycin, enomycin, and the tricothecenes. A variety of radionuclides are available for the production of radioconjugated Abs, such as <sup>212</sup>Bi, <sup>131</sup>I, <sup>131</sup>In, <sup>90</sup>Y, and <sup>186</sup>Re.

Conjugates of the antibody and cytotoxic agent are made using a variety of bi-functional protein-coupling agents, such as N-succinimidyl-3-(2-pyridyldithiol) propionate (SPDP), iminothiolane (IT), bi-functional derivatives of imidoesters (such as

dimethyl adipimidate HCl), active esters (such as disuccinimidyl suberate), aldehydes (such as glutaraldehyde), *bis*-azido compounds (such as bis (p-azidobenzoyl) hexanediamine), *bis*-diazonium derivatives (such as bis-(p-diazoniumbenzoyl)-ethylenediamine), diisocyanates (such as tolyene 2,6- diisocyanate), and *bis*-active fluorine compounds (such as 1,5-difluoro-2,4-dinitrobenzene). For example, a ricin immunotoxin can be prepared (Vitetta *et al.*, 1987). <sup>14</sup>C-labeled 1-isothiocyanatobenzyl-3-methyldiethylene triaminepentaacetic acid (MX-DTPA) is an exemplary chelating agent for conjugating radionuclide to antibody (WO 94/11026, 1994).

In another embodiment, the antibody may be conjugated to a "receptor" (such as streptavidin) for utilization in tumor pre-targeting wherein the antibody-receptor conjugate is administered to the patient, followed by removal of unbound conjugate from the circulation using a clearing agent and then administration of a streptavidin "ligand" (*e.g.*, biotin) that is conjugated to a cytotoxic agent (*e.g.*, a radionuclide).

#### 8. Effector function engineering

The antibody can be modified to enhance its effectiveness in treating a disease, such as cancer. For example, cysteine residue(s) may be introduced into the F<sub>c</sub> region, thereby allowing interchain disulfide bond formation in this region. Such homodimeric Abs may have improved internalization capability and/or increased complement-mediated cell killing and antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC) (Caron *et al.*, 1992; Shopes, 1992). Homodimeric Abs with enhanced anti-tumor activity can be prepared using hetero-bifunctional cross-linkers (Wolff *et al.*, 1993). Alternatively, an antibody engineered with dual F<sub>c</sub> regions may have enhanced complement lysis (Stevenson *et al.*, 1989).

#### 9. Immunoliposomes

Liposomes containing the antibody may also be formulated (U.S. Patent No. 4485045, 1984; U.S. Patent No. 4544545, 1985; U.S. Patent No. 5013556, 1991; Eppstein *et al.*, 1985; Hwang *et al.*, 1980). Useful liposomes can be generated by a reverse-phase evaporation method with a lipid composition comprising phosphatidylcholine, cholesterol, and PEG-derivatized phosphatidylethanolamine (PEG- PE). Such preparations are extruded through filters of defined pore size to yield liposomes with a desired diameter. F<sub>ab</sub> fragments of the antibody can be conjugated to the liposomes (Martin and Papahadjopoulos, 1982) via a disulfide-interchange reaction. A

chemotherapeutic agent, such as Doxorubicin, may also be contained in the liposome (Gabizon *et al.*, 1989). Other useful liposomes with different compositions are contemplated.

10. *Diagnostic applications of Abs directed against an AAP*

5 Anti-AAP Abs can be used to localize and/or quantitate an AAP (*e.g.*, for use in measuring levels of an AAP within tissue samples or for use in diagnostic methods, *etc.*). Anti-AAP epitope Abs can be utilized as pharmacologically-active compounds.

10 Anti-AAP Abs can be used to isolate an AAP by standard techniques, such as immunoaffinity chromatography or immunoprecipitation. These approaches facilitate purifying an endogenous AAP antigen-containing polypeptides from cells and tissues. These approaches, as well as others, can be used to detect an AAP in a sample to evaluate the abundance and pattern of expression of the antigenic protein. Anti-AAP Abs can be used to monitor protein levels in tissues as part of a clinical testing procedure; for example, to determine the efficacy of a given treatment regimen. Coupling the antibody to a detectable substance (label) allows detection of Ab-antigen complexes. Classes of labels include fluorescent, luminescent, bioluminescent, and radioactive materials, enzymes and prosthetic groups. Useful labels include horseradish peroxidase, alkaline phosphatase,  $\beta$ -galactosidase, acetylcholinesterase, streptavidin/biotin, avidin/biotin, umbelliferone, fluorescein, fluorescein isothiocyanate, rhodamine, dichlorotriazinylamine fluorescein, dansyl chloride, phycoerythrin, luminol, luciferase, luciferin, aequorin, and  $^{125}\text{I}$ ,  $^{131}\text{I}$ ,  $^{35}\text{S}$  or  $^3\text{H}$ .

11. *Antibody therapeutics*

25 Abs of the invention, including polyclonal, monoclonal, humanized and fully human Abs, can be used therapeutically. Such agents will generally be employed to treat or prevent a disease or pathology in a subject. An antibody preparation, preferably one having high antigen specificity and affinity generally mediates an effect by binding the target epitope(s). Generally, administration of such Abs may mediate one of two effects: (1) the antibody may prevent ligand binding, eliminating endogenous ligand binding and subsequent signal transduction, or (2) the antibody elicits a physiological result by binding an effector site on the target molecule, initiating signal transduction.

30 A therapeutically effective amount of an antibody relates generally to the amount needed to achieve a therapeutic objective, epitope binding affinity, administration rate,

and depletion rate of the antibody from a subject. Common ranges for therapeutically effective doses may be, as a nonlimiting example, from about 0.1 mg/kg body weight to about 50 mg/kg body weight. Dosing frequencies may range, for example, from twice daily to once a week.

12. *Pharmaceutical compositions of Abs*

Anti-AAP Abs, as well as other AAP interacting molecules (such as aptamers) identified in other assays, can be administered in pharmaceutical compositions to treat various disorders. Principles and considerations involved in preparing such compositions, as well as guidance in the choice of components can be found in (de Boer, 1994; Gennaro, 2000; Lee, 1990).

Since some AAP are intracellular, Abs that are internalized are preferred used when whole Abs are used as inhibitors. Liposomes may also be used as a delivery vehicle for intracellular introduction. Where antibody fragments are used, the smallest inhibitory fragment that specifically binds to the epitope is preferred. For example, peptide molecules can be designed that bind a preferred epitope based on the variable-region sequences of a useful antibody. Such peptides can be synthesized chemically and/or produced by recombinant DNA technology (Marasco *et al.*, 1993). Formulations may also contain more than one active compound for a particular treatment, preferably those with activities that do not adversely affect each other. The composition may comprise an agent that enhances function, such as a cytotoxic agent, cytokine, chemotherapeutic agent, or growth-inhibitory agent.

The active ingredients can also be entrapped in microcapsules prepared by coacervation techniques or by interfacial polymerization; for example, hydroxymethylcellulose or gelatin-microcapsules and poly-(methylmethacrylate) microcapsules, respectively, in colloidal drug delivery systems (for example, liposomes, albumin microspheres, microemulsions, nano-particles, and nanocapsules) or in macroemulsions.

The formulations to be used for *in vivo* administration are highly preferred to be sterile. This is readily accomplished by filtration through sterile filtration membranes or any of a number of techniques.

Sustained-release preparations may also be prepared, such as semi-permeable matrices of solid hydrophobic polymers containing the antibody, which matrices are in



the form of shaped articles, *e.g.*, films, or microcapsules. Examples of sustained-release matrices include polyesters, hydrogels (for example, poly(2-hydroxyethyl-methacrylate), or poly(vinylalcohol)), polylactides (Boswell and Scribner, U.S. Patent No. 3,773,919, 1973), copolymers of L-glutamic acid and  $\gamma$  ethyl-L-glutamate, non-degradable ethylene-vinyl acetate, degradable lactic acid-glycolic acid copolymers such as injectable microspheres composed of lactic acid-glycolic acid copolymer, and poly-D-(-)-3-hydroxybutyric acid. While polymers such as ethylene-vinyl acetate and lactic acid-glycolic acid enable release of molecules for over 100 days, certain hydrogels release proteins for shorter time periods and may be preferred.

#### *AAP recombinant expression vectors and host cells*

Vectors are tools used to shuttle DNA between host cells or as a means to express a nucleotide sequence. Some vectors function only in prokaryotes, while others function in both prokaryotes and eukaryotes, enabling large-scale DNA preparation from prokaryotes for expression in eukaryotes. Inserting the DNA of interest, such as an AAP nucleotide sequence or a fragment, is accomplished by ligation techniques and/or mating protocols well-known to the skilled artisan. Such DNA is inserted such that its integration does not disrupt any necessary components of the vector. In the case of vectors that are used to express the inserted DNA protein, the introduced DNA is operably-linked to the vector elements that govern its transcription and translation.

Vectors can be divided into two general classes: Cloning vectors are replicating plasmid or phage with regions that are non-essential for propagation in an appropriate host cell, and into which foreign DNA can be inserted; the foreign DNA is replicated and propagated as if it were a component of the vector. An expression vector (such as a plasmid, yeast, or animal virus genome) is used to introduce foreign genetic material into a host cell or tissue in order to transcribe and translate the foreign DNA. In expression vectors, the introduced DNA is operably-linked to elements, such as promoters, that signal to the host cell to transcribe the inserted DNA. Some promoters are exceptionally useful, such as inducible promoters that control gene transcription in response to specific factors. Operably-linking an AAP or anti-sense construct to an inducible promoter can control the expression of an AAP or fragments, or anti-sense constructs. Examples of classic inducible promoters include those that are responsive to  $\alpha$ -interferon, heat-shock,

heavy metal ions, and steroids such as glucocorticoids (Kaufman, 1990) and tetracycline. Other desirable inducible promoters include those that are not endogenous to the cells in which the construct is being introduced, but, however, is responsive in those cells when the induction agent is exogenously supplied.

Vectors have many difference manifestations. A "plasmid" is a circular double stranded DNA molecule into which additional DNA segments can be introduced. Viral vectors can accept additional DNA segments into the viral genome. Certain vectors are capable of autonomous replication in a host cell (*e.g.*, bacterial vectors having a bacterial origin of replication and episomal mammalian vectors). Other vectors (*e.g.*, non-episomal mammalian vectors) are integrated into the genome of a host cell upon introduction into the host cell, and thereby are replicated along with the host genome. In general, useful expression vectors are often plasmids. However, other forms of expression vectors, such as viral vectors (*e.g.*, replication defective retroviruses, adenoviruses and adeno-associated viruses) are contemplated.

Recombinant expression vectors that comprise an *AAP* (or fragments) regulate an *AAP* transcription by exploiting one or more host cell-responsive (or that can be manipulated *in vitro*) regulatory sequences that is operably-linked to an *AAP*. "Operably-linked" indicates that a nucleotide sequence of interest is linked to regulatory sequences such that expression of the nucleotide sequence is achieved.

Vectors can be introduced in a variety of organisms and/or cells (Table D). Alternatively, the vectors can be transcribed and translated *in vitro*, for example using T7 promoter regulatory sequences and T7 polymerase.

Table D Examples of hosts for cloning or expression

| Organisms          | Examples            | Sources and References* |
|--------------------|---------------------|-------------------------|
| Prokaryotes        |                     |                         |
| Enterobacteriaceae | <i>E. coli</i>      |                         |
|                    | K 12 strain MM294   | ATCC 31,446             |
|                    | X1776               | ATCC 31,537             |
|                    | W3110               | ATCC 27,325             |
|                    | K5 772              | ATCC 53,635             |
|                    | <i>Enterobacter</i> |                         |
|                    | <i>Erwinia</i>      |                         |
|                    | <i>Klebsiella</i>   |                         |
|                    | <i>Proteus</i>      |                         |

Table D Examples of hosts for cloning or expression

| Organisms          | Examples  | Sources and References*  |
|--------------------|---|--|
|                    | <i>Salmonella</i> ( <i>S. typhimurium</i> )                       |  |
|                    | <i>Serratia</i> ( <i>S. marcescans</i> )                          |  |
|                    | <i>Shigella</i>   |  |
|                    | <i>Bacilli</i> ( <i>B. subtilis</i> and <i>B. licheniformis</i> ) |  |
|                    | <i>Pseudomonas</i> ( <i>P. aeruginosa</i> )                       |  |
|                    | <i>Streptomyces</i>   |  |
| Eukaryotes         |   |  |
| Yeasts             | <i>Saccharomyces cerevisiae</i>                                   |  |
|                    | <i>Schizosaccharomyces pombe</i>                                  |  |
|                    | <i>Kluyveromyces</i>  | (Fleer <i>et al.</i> , 1991)   |
|                    | <i>K. lactis</i> MW98-8C, CBS683, CBS4574                         | (de Louvencourt <i>et al.</i> , 1983)  |
|                    | <i>K. fragilis</i>  | ATCC 12,424  |
|                    | <i>K. bulgaricus</i>  | ATCC 16,045  |
|                    | <i>K. wickerhamii</i>   | ATCC 24,178  |
|                    | <i>K. waltii</i>  | ATCC 56,500  |
|                    | <i>K. drosophilum</i>   | ATCC 36,906  |
|                    | <i>K. thermotolerans</i>  |  |
|                    | <i>K. marxianus</i> ; <i>yarrowia</i>                             | (EPO 402226, 1990)   |
|                    | <i>Pichia pastoris</i>  | (Sreekrishna <i>et al.</i> , 1988)   |
|                    | <i>Candida</i>  |  |
|                    | <i>Trichoderma reesia</i>   |  |
| Filamentous Fungi  | <i>Neurospora crassa</i>  | (Case <i>et al.</i> , 1979)  |
|                    | <i>Torulopsis</i>   |  |
|                    | <i>Rhodotorula</i>  |  |
|                    | <i>Schwanniomyces</i> ( <i>S. occidentalis</i> )                  |  |
|                    | <i>Neurospora</i>   |  |
| Invertebrate cells | <i>Penicillium</i>  |  |
|                    | <i>Tolypocladium</i>  | (WO 91/00357, 1991)  |
|                    | <i>Aspergillus</i> ( <i>A. nidulans</i> and <i>A. niger</i> )     | (Kelly and Hynes, 1985; Tilburn <i>et al.</i> , 1983; Yelton <i>et al.</i> , 1984) |
| Vertebrate cells   | <i>Drosophila</i> S2  |  |
|                    | <i>Spodoptera</i> Sf9   |  |
|                    | Chinese Hamster Ovary (CHO)                                       |  |
|                    | simian COS  |  |
|                    | COS-7   | ATCC CRL 1651  |
|                    | HEK 293   |  |

\*Unreferenced cells are generally available from American Type Culture Collection (Manassas, VA).

Vector choice is dictated by the organism or cells being used and the desired fate of the vector. Vectors may replicate once in the target cells, or may be “suicide” vectors. In general, vectors comprise signal sequences, origins of replication, marker genes, enhancer elements, promoters, and transcription termination sequences. The choice of these elements depends on the organisms in which the vector will be used and are easily determined. Some of these elements may be conditional, such as an inducible or conditional promoter that is turned “on” when conditions are appropriate. Examples of inducible promoters include those that are tissue-specific, which relegate expression to certain cell types, steroid-responsive, or heat-shock reactive. Some bacterial repression systems, such as the *lac* operon, have been exploited in mammalian cells and transgenic animals (Fieck *et al.*, 1992; Wyborski *et al.*, 1996; Wyborski and Short, 1991). Vectors often use a selectable marker to facilitate identifying those cells that have incorporated the vector. Many selectable markers are well known in the art for the use with prokaryotes, usually antibiotic-resistance genes or the use of autotrophy and auxotrophy mutants.

Using antisense and sense AAP oligonucleotides can prevent an AAP polypeptide expression. These oligonucleotides bind to target nucleic acid sequences, forming duplexes that block transcription or translation of the target sequence by enhancing degradation of the duplexes, terminating prematurely transcription or translation, or by other means.

Antisense or sense oligonucleotides are single-stranded nucleic acids, either RNA or DNA, which can bind a target AAP mRNA (sense) or an AAP DNA (antisense) sequences. According to the present invention, antisense or sense oligonucleotides comprise a fragment of an AAP DNA coding region of at least about 14 nucleotides, preferably from about 14 to 30 nucleotides. In general, antisense RNA or DNA molecules can comprise at least 5, 10, 15, 20, 25, 30, 35, 40, 45, 50, 55, 60, 65, 70, 75, 80, 85, 90, 95, 100 bases in length or more. Among others, (Stein and Cohen, 1988; van der Krol *et al.*, 1988a) describe methods to derive antisense or a sense oligonucleotides from a given cDNA sequence.

Modifications of antisense and sense oligonucleotides can augment their effectiveness. Modified sugar-phosphodiester bonds or other sugar linkages (WO

91/06629, 1991), increase *in vivo* stability by conferring resistance to endogenous nucleases without disrupting binding specificity to target sequences. Other modifications can increase the affinities of the oligonucleotides for their targets, such as covalently linked organic moieties (WO 90/10448, 1990) or poly-(L)-lysine. Other attachments modify binding specificities of the oligonucleotides for their targets, including metal complexes or intercalating (*e.g.* ellipticine) and alkylating agents.

To introduce antisense or sense oligonucleotides into target cells (cells containing the target nucleic acid sequence), any gene transfer method may be used and are well known to those of skill in the art. Examples of gene transfer methods include 1) biological, such as gene transfer vectors like Epstein-Barr virus or conjugating the exogenous DNA to a ligand-binding molecule (WO 91/04753, 1991), 2) physical, such as electroporation, and 3) chemical, such as CaPO<sub>4</sub> precipitation and oligonucleotide-lipid complexes (WO 90/10448, 1990).

The terms "host cell" and "recombinant host cell" are used interchangeably. Such terms refer not only to a particular subject cell but also to the progeny or potential progeny of such a cell. Because certain modifications may occur in succeeding generations due to either mutation or environmental influences, such progeny may not, in fact, be identical to the parent cell, but are still included within the scope of the term.

Methods of eukaryotic cell transfection and prokaryotic cell transformation are well known in the art. The choice of host cell will dictate the preferred technique for introducing the nucleic acid of interest. Table E, which is not meant to be limiting, summarizes many of the known techniques in the art. Introduction of nucleic acids into an organism may also be done with *ex vivo* techniques that use an *in vitro* method of transfection, as well as established genetic techniques, if any, for that particular organism.

Table E    Methods to introduce nucleic acid into cells

| Cells                     | Methods          | References   | Notes |
|---------------------------|------------------|--|-------|
| Prokaryotes<br>(bacteria) | Calcium chloride | (Cohen <i>et al.</i> , 1972;<br>Hanahan, 1983; Mandel and<br>Higa, 1970) |       |
|                           | Electroporation  | (Shigekawa and Dower,<br>1988)   |       |
| Eukaryotes                |                  |  |       |

Table E Methods to introduce nucleic acid into cells

| Cells           | Methods                                       | References  | Notes  |
|-----------------|---|---|--|
| Mammalian cells | Calcium phosphate transfection                | <i>N</i> -(2-Hydroxyethyl)piperazine- <i>N'</i> -(2-ethanesulfonic acid (HEPES) buffered saline solution (Chen and Okayama, 1988; Graham and van der Eb, 1973; Wigler <i>et al.</i> , 1978)<br><br>BES ( <i>N,N</i> -bis(2-hydroxyethyl)-2-aminoethanesulfonic acid) buffered solution (Ishiura <i>et al.</i> , 1982)                     | Cells may be "shocked" with glycerol or dimethylsulfoxide (DMSO) to increase transfection efficiency (Ausubel <i>et al.</i> , 1987). |
|                 | Diethylaminoethyl (DEAE)-Dextran transfection | (Fujita <i>et al.</i> , 1986; Lopata <i>et al.</i> , 1984; Selden <i>et al.</i> , 1986)   | Most useful for transient, but not stable, transfections. Chloroquine can be used to increase efficiency.                            |
|                 | Electroporation                               | (Neumann <i>et al.</i> , 1982; Potter, 1988; Potter <i>et al.</i> , 1984; Wong and Neumann, 1982)   | Especially useful for hard-to-transfect lymphocytes.   |
|                 | Cationic lipid reagent transfection           | (Elroy-Stein and Moss, 1990; Felgner <i>et al.</i> , 1987; Rose <i>et al.</i> , 1991; Whitt <i>et al.</i> , 1990)   | Applicable to both <i>in vivo</i> and <i>in vitro</i> transfection.  |
|                 | Retroviral                                    | Production exemplified by (Cepko <i>et al.</i> , 1984; Miller and Buttimore, 1986; Pear <i>et al.</i> , 1993)<br>Infection <i>in vitro</i> and <i>in vivo</i> : (Austin and Cepko, 1990; Bodine <i>et al.</i> , 1991; Fekete and Cepko, 1993; Lemischka <i>et al.</i> , 1986; Turner <i>et al.</i> , 1990; Williams <i>et al.</i> , 1984) | Lengthy process, many packaging lines available at ATCC. Applicable to both <i>in vivo</i> and <i>in vitro</i> transfection.         |
|                 | Polybrene                                     | (Chaney <i>et al.</i> , 1986; Kawai and Nishizawa, 1984)  |  |
|                 | Microinjection                                | (Capecchi, 1980)  | Can be used to establish cell lines carrying integrated copies of AAP DNA sequences.   |

Table E Methods to introduce nucleic acid into cells

| Cells  | Methods                             | References  | Notes  |
|--|-------------------------------------|---|--|
|  | Protoplast fusion                   | (Rassoulzadegan <i>et al.</i> , 1982; Sandri-Goldin <i>et al.</i> , 1981; Schaffner, 1980)  |  |
| Insect cells<br>( <i>in vitro</i> )                              | Baculovirus systems                 | (Luckow, 1991; Miller, 1988; O'Reilly <i>et al.</i> , 1992)   | Useful for <i>in vitro</i> production of proteins with eukaryotic modifications. |
| Yeast  | Electroporation                     | (Becker and Guarente, 1991)   |  |
|  | Lithium acetate                     | (Gietz <i>et al.</i> , 1998; Ito <i>et al.</i> , 1983)  |  |
|  | Spheroplast fusion                  | (Beggs, 1978; Hinnen <i>et al.</i> , 1978)  | Laborious, can produce aneuploids.   |
| Plant cells<br>(general reference:<br>(Hansen and Wright, 1999)) | Agrobacterium transformation        | (Bechtold and Pelletier, 1998; Escudero and Hohn, 1997; Hansen and Chilton, 1999; Touraev and al., 1997)  |  |
|  | Biolistics (microprojectiles)       | (Finer <i>et al.</i> , 1999; Hansen and Chilton, 1999; Shillito, 1999)  |  |
|  | Electroporation (protoplasts)       | (Fromm <i>et al.</i> , 1985; Ou-Lee <i>et al.</i> , 1986; Rhodes <i>et al.</i> , 1988; Saunders <i>et al.</i> , 1989)<br>May be combined with liposomes (Trick and al., 1997) |  |
|  | Polyethylene glycol (PEG) treatment | (Shillito, 1999)  |  |
|  | Liposomes                           | May be combined with electroporation (Trick and al., 1997)  |  |
|  | <i>in planta</i> microinjection     | (Leduc and al., 1996; Zhou and al., 1983)   |  |
|  | Seed imbibition                     | (Trick and al., 1997)   |  |
|  | Laser beam                          | (Hoffman, 1996)   |  |
|  | Silicon carbide whiskers            | (Thompson and al., 1995)  |  |

Vectors often use a selectable marker to facilitate identifying those cells that have incorporated the vector. Many selectable markers are well known in the art for the use with prokaryotes, usually antibiotic-resistance genes or the use of autotrophy and

auxotrophy mutants. Table F lists often-used selectable markers for mammalian cell transfection.

Table F Useful selectable markers for eukaryote cell transfection

| Selectable Marker  | Selection  | Action  | Reference                      |
|--|--|---|--------------------------------|
| Adenosine deaminase (ADA)                                | Media includes 9- $\beta$ -D-xylofuranosyl adenine (Xyl-A)   | Conversion of Xyl-A to Xyl-ATP, which incorporates into nucleic acids, killing cells. ADA detoxifies  | (Kaufman <i>et al.</i> , 1986) |
| Dihydrofolate reductase (DHFR)                           | Methotrexate (MTX) and dialyzed serum (purine-free media)  | MTX competitive inhibitor of DHFR. In absence of exogenous purines, cells require DHFR, a necessary enzyme in purine biosynthesis.  | (Simonsen and Levinson, 1983)  |
| Aminoglycoside phosphotransferase ("APH", "neo", "G418") | G418   | G418, an aminoglycoside detoxified by APH, interferes with ribosomal function and consequently, translation.  | (Southern and Berg, 1982)      |
| Hygromycin-B-phosphotransferase (HPH)                    | hygromycin-B   | Hygromycin-B, an aminocyclitol detoxified by HPH, disrupts protein translocation and promotes mistranslation.   | (Palmer <i>et al.</i> , 1987)  |
| Thymidine kinase (TK)                                    | Forward selection (TK+): Media (HAT) incorporates aminopterin. Reverse selection (TK-): Media incorporates 5-bromodeoxyuridine (BrdU). | Forward: Aminopterin forces cells to synthesize dTTP from thymidine, a pathway requiring TK. Reverse: TK phosphorylates BrdU, which incorporates into nucleic acids, killing cells. | (Littlefield, 1964)            |



A host cell of the invention, such as a prokaryotic or eukaryotic host cell in culture, can be used to produce an AAP. Accordingly, the invention provides methods for producing an AAP using the host cells of the invention. In one embodiment, the method comprises culturing the host cell of the invention (into which a recombinant expression vector encoding an AAP has been introduced) in a suitable medium, such that an AAP is produced. In another embodiment, the method further comprises isolating an AAP from the medium or the host cell.

#### *Transgenic AAP animals*

Transgenic animals are useful for studying the function and/or activity of an AAP and for identifying and/or evaluating modulators of AAP activity. "Transgenic animals" are non-human animals, preferably mammals, more preferably a rodents such as rats or mice, in which one or more of the cells include a transgene. Other transgenic animals include primates, sheep, dogs, cows, goats, chickens, amphibians, *etc.* A "transgene" is exogenous DNA that is integrated into the genome of a cell from which a transgenic animal develops, and that remains in the genome of the mature animal. Transgenes preferably direct the expression of an encoded gene product in one or more cell types or tissues of the transgenic animal with the purpose of preventing expression of a naturally encoded gene product in one or more cell types or tissues (a "knockout" transgenic animal), or serving as a marker or indicator of an integration, chromosomal location, or region of recombination (*e.g. cre/loxP* mice). A "homologous recombinant animal" is a non-human animal, such as a rodent, in which an endogenous AAP has been altered by an exogenous DNA molecule that recombines homologously with an endogenous AAP in a (*e.g. embryonic*) cell prior to development the animal. Host cells with an exogenous AAP can be used to produce non-human transgenic animals, such as fertilized oocytes or embryonic stem cells into which an AAP-coding sequences have been introduced. Such host cells can then be used to create non-human transgenic animals or homologous recombinant animals.

#### *1. Approaches to transgenic animal production*

A transgenic animal can be created by introducing an AAP into the male pronuclei of a fertilized oocyte (*e.g.*, by microinjection, retroviral infection) and allowing the oocyte to develop in a pseudopregnant female foster animal (pffa). An AAP cDNA sequences (SEQ ID NO:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15) can be introduced as a transgene into the genome

of a non-human animal. Alternatively, a homologue of an *AAP*, such as the naturally-occurring variant of an *AAP*, can be used as a transgene. Intronic sequences and polyadenylation signals can also be included in the transgene to increase transgene expression. Tissue-specific regulatory sequences can be operably-linked to the *AAP* transgene to direct expression of the *AAP* to particular cells. Methods for generating transgenic animals via embryo manipulation and microinjection, particularly animals such as mice, have become conventional in the art, *e.g.* (Evans *et al.*, U.S. Patent No. 4,870,009, 1989; Hogan, 0879693843, 1994; Leder and Stewart, U.S. Patent No. 4,736,866, 1988; Wagner and Hoppe, US Patent No. 4,873,191, 1989). Other non-mice transgenic animals may be made by similar methods. A transgenic founder animal, which can be used to breed additional transgenic animals, can be identified based upon the presence of the transgene in its genome and/or expression of the transgene mRNA in tissues or cells of the animals. Transgenic animals can be bred to other transgenic animals carrying other transgenes.

## 2. *Vectors for transgenic animal production*

To create a homologous recombinant animal, a vector containing at least a portion of an *AAP* into which a deletion, addition or substitution has been introduced to thereby alter, *e.g.*, disrupt or alter the expression of, an *AAP*. An *AAP* can be a murine gene, or other *AAP* homologue, such as a naturally occurring variant. In one approach, a knockout vector functionally disrupts an endogenous *AAP* gene upon homologous recombination, and thus a non-functional *AAP* protein, if any, is expressed.

Alternatively, the vector can be designed such that, upon homologous recombination, an endogenous *AAP* is mutated or otherwise altered but still encodes functional protein (*e.g.*, the upstream regulatory region can be altered to thereby alter the expression of an endogenous *AAP*). In this type of homologous recombination vector, the altered portion of the *AAP* is flanked at its 5'- and 3'-termini by additional nucleic acid of the *AAP* to allow for homologous recombination to occur between the exogenous *AAP* carried by the vector and an endogenous *AAP* in an embryonic stem cell. The additional flanking *AAP* nucleic acid is sufficient to engender homologous recombination with the endogenous *AAP*. Typically, several kilobases of flanking DNA (both at the 5'- and 3'-termini) are included in the vector (Thomas and Capecchi, 1987). The vector is then introduced into an embryonic stem cell line (*e.g.*, by electroporation), and cells in which

the introduced AAP has homologously-recombined with an endogenous AAP are selected (Li *et al.*, 1992).

### 3. *Introduction of an AAP transgene cells during development*

Selected cells are then injected into a blastocyst of an animal (*e.g.*, a mouse) to form aggregation chimeras (Bradley, 1987). A chimeric embryo can then be implanted into a suitable pffa and the embryo brought to term. Progeny harboring the homologously-recombined DNA in their germ cells can be used to breed animals in which all cells of the animal contain the homologously-recombined DNA by germline transmission of the transgene. Methods for constructing homologous recombination vectors and homologous recombinant animals are described (Berns *et al.*, WO 93/04169, 1993; Bradley, 1991; Kucherlapati *et al.*, WO 91/01140, 1991; Le Mouellic and Brullet, WO 90/11354, 1990).

Alternatively, transgenic animals that contain selected systems that allow for regulated expression of the transgene can be produced. An example of such a system is the *cre/loxP* recombinase system of bacteriophage P1 (Lakso *et al.*, 1992). Another recombinase system is the FLP recombinase system of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* (O'Gorman *et al.*, 1991). If a *cre/loxP* recombinase system is used to regulate expression of the transgene, animals containing transgenes encoding both the *Cre* recombinase and a selected protein are required. Such animals can be produced as "double" transgenic animals, by mating an animal containing a transgene encoding a selected protein to another containing a transgene encoding a recombinase.

Clones of transgenic animals can also be produced (Wilmot *et al.*, 1997). In brief, a cell from a transgenic animal can be isolated and induced to exit the growth cycle and enter G<sub>0</sub> phase. The quiescent cell can then be fused to an enucleated oocyte from an animal of the same species from which the quiescent cell is isolated. The reconstructed oocyte is then cultured to develop to a morula or blastocyte and then transferred to a pffa. The offspring borne of this female foster animal will be a clone of the "parent" transgenic animal.

### *Pharmaceutical compositions*

The AAP nucleic acid molecules, AAP polypeptides, and anti-AAP Abs (active compounds) of the invention, and derivatives, fragments, analogs and homologs thereof, can be incorporated into pharmaceutical compositions. Such compositions typically

comprise the nucleic acid molecule, protein, or antibody and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier. A "pharmaceutically acceptable carrier" includes any and all solvents, dispersion media, coatings, antibacterial and antifungal agents, isotonic and absorption delaying agents, and the like, compatible with pharmaceutical administration (Gennaro, 2000). Preferred examples of such carriers or diluents include, but are not limited to, water, saline, finger's solutions, dextrose solution, and 5% human serum albumin. Liposomes and non-aqueous vehicles such as fixed oils may also be used. Except when a conventional media or agent is incompatible with an active compound, use of these compositions is contemplated. Supplementary active compounds can also be incorporated into the compositions.

1. *General considerations*

A pharmaceutical composition of the invention is formulated to be compatible with its intended route of administration, including intravenous, intradermal, subcutaneous, oral (*e.g.*, inhalation), transdermal (*i.e.*, topical), transmucosal, and rectal administration. Solutions or suspensions used for parenteral, intradermal, or subcutaneous application can include: a sterile diluent such as water for injection, saline solution, fixed oils, polyethylene glycols, glycerine, propylene glycol or other synthetic solvents; antibacterial agents such as benzyl alcohol or methyl parabens; antioxidants such as ascorbic acid or sodium bisulfite; chelating agents such as ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid (EDTA); buffers such as acetates, citrates or phosphates, and agents for the adjustment of tonicity such as sodium chloride or dextrose. The pH can be adjusted with acids or bases, such as hydrochloric acid or sodium hydroxide. The parenteral preparation can be enclosed in ampoules, disposable syringes or multiple dose vials made of glass or plastic.

2. *Injectable formulations*

Pharmaceutical compositions suitable for injection include sterile aqueous solutions (where water soluble) or dispersions and sterile powders for the extemporaneous preparation of sterile injectable solutions or dispersion. For intravenous administration, suitable carriers include physiological saline, bacteriostatic water, CREMOPHOR EL™ (BASF, Parsippany, N.J.) or phosphate buffered saline (PBS). In all cases, the composition must be sterile and should be fluid so as to be administered using a syringe. Such compositions should be stable during manufacture and storage and must be

5 preserved against contamination from microorganisms such as bacteria and fungi. The carrier can be a solvent or dispersion medium containing, for example, water, ethanol, polyol (such as glycerol, propylene glycol, and liquid polyethylene glycol), and suitable mixtures. Proper fluidity can be maintained, for example, by using a coating such as lecithin, by maintaining the required particle size in the case of dispersion and by using surfactants. Various antibacterial and antifungal agents, for example, parabens, chlorobutanol, phenol, ascorbic acid, and thimerosal, can contain microorganism contamination. Isotonic agents, for example, sugars, polyalcohols such as manitol, sorbitol, and sodium chloride can be included in the composition. Compositions that can delay absorption include agents such as aluminum monostearate and gelatin.

10 Sterile injectable solutions can be prepared by incorporating the active compound (e.g., an AAP or anti-AAP antibody) in the required amount in an appropriate solvent with one or a combination of ingredients as required, followed by sterilization.

15 Generally, dispersions are prepared by incorporating the active compound into a sterile vehicle that contains a basic dispersion medium, and the other required ingredients as discussed. Sterile powders for the preparation of sterile injectable solutions, methods of preparation include vacuum drying and freeze-drying that yield a powder containing the active ingredient and any desired ingredient from a sterile solutions.

### 20 3. *Oral compositions*

25 Oral compositions generally include an inert diluent or an edible carrier. They can be enclosed in gelatin capsules or compressed into tablets. For the purpose of oral therapeutic administration, the active compound can be incorporated with excipients and used in the form of tablets, troches, or capsules. Oral compositions can also be prepared using a fluid carrier for use as a mouthwash, wherein the compound in the fluid carrier is applied orally. Pharmaceutically compatible binding agents, and/or adjuvant materials can be included. Tablets, pills, capsules, troches and the like can contain any of the following ingredients, or compounds of a similar nature: a binder such as microcrystalline cellulose, gum tragacanth or gelatin; an excipient such as starch or lactose, a disintegrating agent such as alginic acid, PRIMOGEL, or corn starch; a lubricant such as magnesium stearate or STEROTES; a glidant such as colloidal silicon dioxide; a sweetening agent such as sucrose or saccharin; or a flavoring agent such as peppermint, methyl salicylate, or orange flavoring.

4. *Compositions for inhalation*

For administration by inhalation, the compounds are delivered as an aerosol spray from a nebulizer or a pressurized container that contains a suitable propellant, *e.g.*, a gas such as carbon dioxide.

5. *Systemic administration*

Systemic administration can also be transmucosal or transdermal. For transmucosal or transdermal administration, penetrants that can permeate the target barrier(s) are selected. Transmucosal penetrants include, detergents, bile salts, and fusidic acid derivatives. Nasal sprays or suppositories can be used for transmucosal administration. For transdermal administration, the active compounds are formulated into ointments, salves, gels, or creams.

The compounds can also be prepared in the form of suppositories (*e.g.*, with bases such as cocoa butter and other glycerides) or retention enemas for rectal delivery.

6. *Carriers*

In one embodiment, the active compounds are prepared with carriers that protect the compound against rapid elimination from the body, such as a controlled release formulation, including implants and microencapsulated delivery systems. Biodegradable, biocompatible polymers can be used, such as ethylene vinyl acetate, polyanhydrides, polyglycolic acid, collagen, polyorthoesters, and polylactic acid. Such materials can be obtained commercially from ALZA Corporation (Mountain View, CA) and NOVA Pharmaceuticals, Inc. (Lake Elsinore, CA), or prepared by one of skill in the art. Liposomal suspensions can also be used as pharmaceutically acceptable carriers. These can be prepared according to methods known to those skilled in the art, such as in (Eppstein *et al.*, US Patent No. 4,522,811, 1985).

7. *Unit dosage*

Oral formulations or parenteral compositions in unit dosage form can be created to facilitate administration and dosage uniformity. Unit dosage form refers to physically discrete units suited as single dosages for the subject to be treated, containing a therapeutically effective quantity of active compound in association with the required pharmaceutical carrier. The specification for the unit dosage forms of the invention are dictated by, and directly dependent on, the unique characteristics of the active compound

and the particular desired therapeutic effect, and the inherent limitations of compounding the active compound.

#### 8. *Gene therapy compositions*

5 The nucleic acid molecules of the invention can be inserted into vectors and used as gene therapy vectors. Gene therapy vectors can be delivered to a subject by, for example, intravenous injection, local administration (Nabel and Nabel, US Patent No. 5,328,470, 1994), or by stereotactic injection (Chen *et al.*, 1994). The pharmaceutical preparation of a gene therapy vector can include an acceptable diluent, or can comprise a slow release matrix in which the gene delivery vehicle is imbedded. Alternatively, where 10 the complete gene delivery vector can be produced intact from recombinant cells, *e.g.*, retroviral vectors, the pharmaceutical preparation can include one or more cells that produce the gene delivery system.

#### 9. *Dosage*

15 The pharmaceutical composition and method of the present invention may further comprise other therapeutically active compounds as noted herein that are usually applied in the treatment of the above mentioned pathological conditions.

In the treatment or prevention of conditions which require AAP modulation an appropriate dosage level will generally be about 0.01 to 500 mg per kg patient body weight per day which can be administered in single or multiple doses. Preferably, the 20 dosage level will be about 0.1 to about 250 mg/kg per day; more preferably about 0.5 to about 100 mg/kg per day. A suitable dosage level may be about 0.01 to 250 mg/kg per day, about 0.05 to 100 mg/kg per day, or about 0.1 to 50 mg/kg per day. Within this range the dosage may be 0.05 to 0.5, 0.5 to 5 or 5 to 50 mg/kg per day. For oral administration, the compositions are preferably provided in the form of tablets containing 25 1.0 to 1000 milligrams of the active ingredient, particularly 1.0, 5.0, 10.0, 15.0, 20.0, 25.0, 50.0, 75.0, 100.0, 150.0, 200.0, 250.0, 300.0, 400.0, 500.0, 600.0, 750.0, 800.0, 900.0, and 1000.0 milligrams of the active ingredient for the symptomatic adjustment of the dosage to the patient to be treated. The compounds may be administered on a regimen of 1 to 4 times per day, preferably once or twice per day.

30 It will be understood, however, that the specific dose level and frequency of dosage for any particular patient may be varied and will depend upon a variety of factors including the activity of the specific compound employed, the metabolic stability and

length of action of that compound, the age, body weight, general health, sex, diet, mode and time of administration, rate of excretion, drug combination, the severity of the particular condition, and the host undergoing therapy.

10. *Kits for pharmaceutical compositions*

5 The pharmaceutical compositions can be included in a kit, container, pack, or dispenser together with instructions for administration. When the invention is supplied as a kit, the different components of the composition may be packaged in separate containers and admixed immediately before use. Such packaging of the components separately may permit long-term storage without losing the active components' functions.

10 Kits may also include reagents in separate containers that facilitate the execution of a specific test, such as diagnostic tests or tissue typing. For example, AAP DNA templates and suitable primers may be supplied for internal controls.

(a) *Containers or vessels*

15 The reagents included in the kits can be supplied in containers of any sort such that the life of the different components are preserved, and are not adsorbed or altered by the materials of the container. For example, sealed glass ampules may contain lyophilized luciferase or buffer that have been packaged under a neutral, non-reacting gas, such as nitrogen. Ampoules may consist of any suitable material, such as glass, organic polymers, such as polycarbonate, polystyrene, etc., ceramic, metal or any other material typically employed to hold reagents. Other examples of suitable containers include 20 simple bottles that may be fabricated from similar substances as ampules, and envelopes, that may consist of foil-lined interiors, such as aluminum or an alloy. Other containers include test tubes, vials, flasks, bottles, syringes, or the like. Containers may have a sterile access port, such as a bottle having a stopper that can be pierced by a hypodermic injection needle. Other containers may have two compartments that are separated by a 25 readily removable membrane that upon removal permits the components to mix. Removable membranes may be glass, plastic, rubber, etc.

(b) *Instructional materials*

30 Kits may also be supplied with instructional materials. Instructions may be printed on paper or other substrate, and/or may be supplied as an electronic-readable medium, such as a floppy disc, CD-ROM, DVD-ROM, Zip disc, videotape, audiotape, etc. Detailed instructions may not be physically associated with the kit; instead, a user



may be directed to an internet web site specified by the manufacturer or distributor of the kit, or supplied as electronic mail.

#### *Screening and detection methods*

5           The isolated nucleic acid molecules of the invention can be used to express an AAP (*e.g.*, via a recombinant expression vector in a host cell in gene therapy applications), to detect an AAP mRNA (*e.g.*, in a biological sample) or a genetic lesion in an AAP, and to modulate AAP activity, as described below. In addition, AAP  
10 polypeptides can be used to screen drugs or compounds that modulate the AAP activity or expression as well as to treat disorders characterized by insufficient or excessive production of an AAP or production of AAP forms that have decreased or aberrant activity compared to an AAP wild-type protein, or modulate biological function that involve an AAP. In addition, the anti-AAP Abs of the invention can be used to detect and isolate an AAP and modulate AAP activity.

##### 15           1.       *Screening assays*

          The invention provides a method (screening assay) for identifying modalities, *i.e.*, candidate or test compounds or agents (*e.g.*, peptides, peptidomimetics, small molecules or other drugs), foods, combinations thereof, *etc.*, that effect an AAP, a stimulatory or inhibitory effect, including translation, transcription, activity or copies of the gene in  
20 cells. The invention also includes compounds identified in screening assays.

          Testing for compounds that increase or decrease AAP activity are desirable. A compound may modulate an AAP activity by affecting: (1) the number of copies of the gene in the cell (amplifiers and deamplifiers); (2) increasing or decreasing transcription of an AAP (transcription up-regulators and down-regulators); (3) by increasing or decreasing  
25 the translation of an AAP mRNA into protein (translation up-regulators and down-regulators); or (4) by increasing or decreasing the activity of an AAP itself (agonists and antagonists).

##### (a)       *effects of compounds*

30           To identify compounds that affect an AAP at the DNA, RNA and protein levels, cells or organisms are contacted with a candidate compound and the corresponding change in an AAP DNA, RNA or protein is assessed (Ausubel *et al.*, 1987). For DNA amplifiers and deamplifiers, the amount of an AAP DNA is measured, for those

compounds that are transcription up-regulators and down-regulators the amount of an AAP mRNA is determined; for translational up- and down-regulators, the amount of an AAP polypeptide is measured. Compounds that are agonists or antagonists may be identified by contacting cells or organisms with the compound, and then examining, for example, the model of angiogenesis *in vitro*.

In one embodiment, many assays for screening candidate or test compounds that bind to or modulate the activity of an AAP or polypeptide or biologically-active portion are available. Test compounds can be obtained using any of the numerous approaches in combinatorial library methods, including: biological libraries; spatially addressable parallel solid phase or solution phase libraries; synthetic library methods requiring deconvolution; the "one-bead one-compound" library method; and synthetic library methods using affinity chromatography selection. The biological library approach is limited to peptides, while the other four approaches encompass peptide, non-peptide oligomer or small molecule libraries of compounds (Lam, 1997).

(b) *small molecules*

A "small molecule" refers to a composition that has a molecular weight of less than about 5 kD and more preferably less than about 4 kD, most preferably less than 0.6 kD. Small molecules can be, nucleic acids, peptides, polypeptides, peptidomimetics, carbohydrates, lipids or other organic or inorganic molecules. Libraries of chemical and/or biological mixtures, such as fungal, bacterial, or algal extracts, are known in the art and can be screened with any of the assays of the invention. Examples of methods for the synthesis of molecular libraries can be found in: (Carell *et al.*, 1994a; Carell *et al.*, 1994b; Cho *et al.*, 1993; DeWitt *et al.*, 1993; Gallop *et al.*, 1994; Zuckermann *et al.*, 1994).

Libraries of compounds may be presented in solution (Houghten *et al.*, 1992) or on beads (Lam *et al.*, 1991), on chips (Fodor *et al.*, 1993), bacteria, spores (Ladner *et al.*, US Patent No. 5,223,409, 1993), plasmids (Cull *et al.*, 1992) or on phage (Cwirla *et al.*, 1990; Devlin *et al.*, 1990; Felici *et al.*, 1991; Ladner *et al.*, US Patent No. 5,223,409, 1993; Scott and Smith, 1990). A cell-free assay comprises contacting an AAP or biologically-active fragment with a known compound that binds the AAP to form an assay mixture, contacting the assay mixture with a test compound, and determining the ability of the test compound to interact with the AAP, where determining the ability of the

test compound to interact with the AAP comprises determining the ability of the AAP to preferentially bind to or modulate the activity of an AAP target molecule.

(c) *cell-free assays*

The cell-free assays of the invention may be used with both soluble or a membrane-bound forms of an AAP. In the case of cell-free assays comprising the membrane-bound form, a solubilizing agent to maintain the AAP in solution. Examples of such solubilizing agents include non-ionic detergents such as n-octylglucoside, n-dodecylglucoside, n-dodecylmaltoside, octanoyl-N-methylglucamide, decanoyl-N-methylglucamide, TRITON<sup>®</sup> X-100 and others from the TRITON<sup>®</sup> series, THESIT<sup>®</sup>, Isotridecypoly(ethylene glycol ether)<sub>n</sub>, N-dodecyl--N,N-dimethyl-3-ammonio-1-propane sulfonate, 3-(3-cholamidopropyl) dimethylamminiol-1-propane sulfonate (CHAPS), or 3-(3-cholamidopropyl)dimethylamminiol-2-hydroxy-1-propane sulfonate (CHAPSO).

(d) *immobilization of target molecules to facilitate screening*

In more than one embodiment of the assay methods, immobilizing either an AAP or its partner molecules can facilitate separation of complexed from uncomplexed forms of one or both of the proteins, as well as to accommodate high throughput assays. Binding of a test compound to an AAP, or interaction of an AAP with a target molecule in the presence and absence of a candidate compound, can be accomplished in any vessel suitable for containing the reactants, such as microtiter plates, test tubes, and micro-centrifuge tubes. A fusion protein can be provided that adds a domain that allows one or both of the proteins to be bound to a matrix. For example, GST-AAP fusion proteins or GST-target fusion proteins can be adsorbed onto glutathione sepharose beads (SIGMA Chemical, St. Louis, MO) or glutathione derivatized microtiter plates that are then combined with the test compound or the test compound and either the non-adsorbed target protein or an AAP, and the mixture is incubated under conditions conducive to complex formation (*e.g.*, at physiological conditions for salt and pH). Following incubation, the beads or microtiter plate wells are washed to remove any unbound components, the matrix immobilized in the case of beads, complex determined either directly or indirectly, for example, as described. Alternatively, the complexes can be dissociated from the matrix, and the level of AAP binding or activity determined using standard techniques.

Other techniques for immobilizing proteins on matrices can also be used in screening assays. Either an AAP or its target molecule can be immobilized using biotin-avidin or biotin-streptavidin systems. Biotinylation can be accomplished using many reagents, such as biotin-NHS (N-hydroxy-succinimide; PIERCE Chemicals, Rockford, IL), and immobilized in wells of streptavidin-coated 96 well plates (PIERCE Chemical). Alternatively, Abs reactive with an AAP or target molecules, but which do not interfere with binding of the AAP to its target molecule, can be derivatized to the wells of the plate, and unbound target or an AAP trapped in the wells by antibody conjugation. Methods for detecting such complexes, in addition to those described for the GST-immobilized complexes, include immunodetection of complexes using Abs reactive with an AAP or its target, as well as enzyme-linked assays that rely on detecting an enzymatic activity associated with the AAP or target molecule.

(e) *screens to identify modulators*

Modulators of AAP expression can be identified in a method where a cell is contacted with a candidate compound and the expression of an AAP mRNA or protein in the cell is determined. The expression level of the AAP mRNA or protein in the presence of the candidate compound is compared to the AAP mRNA or protein levels in the absence of the candidate compound. The candidate compound can then be identified as a modulator of the AAP mRNA or protein expression based upon this comparison. For example, when expression of an AAP mRNA or protein is greater (*i.e.*, statistically significant) in the presence of the candidate compound than in its absence, the candidate compound is identified as a stimulator of the AAP mRNA or protein expression. Alternatively, when expression of the AAP mRNA or protein is less (statistically significant) in the presence of the candidate compound than in its absence, the candidate compound is identified as an inhibitor of the AAP mRNA or protein expression. The level of an AAP mRNA or protein expression in the cells can be determined by methods described for detecting an AAP mRNA or protein.

(i) *hybrid assays*

In yet another aspect of the invention, an AAP can be used as "bait" in two-hybrid or three hybrid assays (Bartel *et al.*, 1993; Brent *et al.*, WO94/10300, 1994; Iwabuchi *et al.*, 1993; Madura *et al.*, 1993; Saifer *et al.*, US Patent No. 5,283,317, 1994; Zervos *et al.*, 1993) to identify other proteins that bind or interact with the AAP and modulate AAP

activity. Such AAP-bps are also likely to be involved in the propagation of signals by the AAP as, for example, upstream or downstream elements of an AAP pathway.

5 The two-hybrid system is based on the modular nature of most transcription factors, which consist of separable DNA-binding and activation domains. Briefly, the assay utilizes two different DNA constructs. In one construct, the gene that codes for an AAP is fused to a gene encoding the DNA binding domain of a known transcription factor (*e.g.*, GAL4). The other construct, a DNA sequence from a library of DNA sequences that encodes an unidentified protein ("prey" or "sample") is fused to a gene that codes for the activation domain of the known transcription factor. If the "bait" and the "prey" proteins are able to interact *in vivo*, forming an AAP-dependent complex, the DNA-binding and activation domains of the transcription factor are brought into close proximity. This proximity allows transcription of a reporter gene (*e.g.*, LacZ) that is operably-linked to a transcriptional regulatory site responsive to the transcription factor. Expression of the reporter gene can be detected, and cell colonies containing the functional transcription factor can be isolated and used to obtain the cloned gene that encodes the AAP-interacting protein.

10 The invention further pertains to novel agents identified by the aforementioned screening assays and uses thereof for treatments as described herein.

## 20 2. *Detection assays*

Portions or fragments of an AAP cDNA sequences identified herein (and the complete AAP gene sequences) are useful in themselves. By way of non-limiting example, these sequences can be used to: (1) identify an individual from a minute biological sample (tissue typing); and (2) aid in forensic identification of a biological sample.

### 25 (a) *Tissue typing*

30 The AAP sequences of the invention can be used to identify individuals from minute biological samples. In this technique, an individual's genomic DNA is digested with one or more restriction enzymes and probed on a Southern blot to yield unique bands. The sequences of the invention are useful as additional DNA markers for "restriction fragment length polymorphisms" (RFLP; (Smulson *et al.*, US Patent No. 5,272,057, 1993)).

Furthermore, the AAP sequences can be used to determine the actual base-by-base DNA sequence of targeted portions of an individual's genome. AAP sequences can be used to prepare two PCR primers from the 5'- and 3'-termini of the sequences that can then be used to amplify an the corresponding sequences from an individual's genome and then sequence the amplified fragment.

Panels of corresponding DNA sequences from individuals can provide unique individual identifications, as each individual will have a unique set of such DNA sequences due to allelic differences. The sequences of the invention can be used to obtain such identification sequences from individuals and from tissue. The AAP sequences of the invention uniquely represent portions of an individual's genome. Allelic variation occurs to some degree in the coding regions of these sequences, and to a greater degree in the noncoding regions. The allelic variation between individual humans occurs with a frequency of about once ever 500 bases. Much of the allelic variation is due to single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs), which include RFLPs.

Each of the sequences described herein can, to some degree, be used as a standard against which DNA from an individual can be compared for identification purposes. Because greater numbers of polymorphisms occur in noncoding regions, fewer sequences are necessary to differentiate individuals. Noncoding sequences can positively identify individuals with a panel of 10 to 1,000 primers that each yield a noncoding amplified sequence of 100 bases. If predicted coding sequences, such as those in SEQ ID NOS:1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13, and 15 are used, a more appropriate number of primers for positive individual identification would be 500-2,000.

#### *Predictive medicine*

The invention also pertains to the field of predictive medicine in which diagnostic assays, prognostic assays, pharmacogenomics, and monitoring clinical trials are used for prognostic (predictive) purposes to treat an individual prophylactically. Accordingly, one aspect of the invention relates to diagnostic assays for determining an AAP and/or nucleic acid expression as well as AAP activity, in the context of a biological sample (e.g., blood, serum, cells, tissue) to determine whether an individual is afflicted with a disease or disorder, or is at risk of developing a disorder, associated with aberrant AAP expression or activity, including cancer. The invention also provides for prognostic (or predictive)

assays for determining whether an individual is at risk of developing a disorder associated with an AAP, nucleic acid expression or activity. For example, mutations in an AAP can be assayed in a biological sample. Such assays can be used for prognostic or predictive purpose to prophylactically treat an individual prior to the onset of a disorder characterized by or associated with the AAP, nucleic acid expression, or biological activity.

Another aspect of the invention provides methods for determining AAP activity, or nucleic acid expression, in an individual to select appropriate therapeutic or prophylactic agents for that individual (referred to herein as "pharmacogenomics"). Pharmacogenomics allows for the selection of modalities (*e.g.*, drugs, foods) for therapeutic or prophylactic treatment of an individual based on the individual's genotype (*e.g.*, the individual's genotype to determine the individual's ability to respond to a particular agent). Another aspect of the invention pertains to monitoring the influence of modalities (*e.g.*, drugs, foods) on the expression or activity of an AAP in clinical trials.

1. *Diagnostic assays*

An exemplary method for detecting the presence or absence of an AAP in a biological sample involves obtaining a biological sample from a subject and contacting the biological sample with a compound or an agent capable of detecting the AAP or the AAP nucleic acid (*e.g.*, mRNA, genomic DNA) such that the presence of the AAP is confirmed in the sample. An agent for detecting the AAP mRNA or genomic DNA is a labeled nucleic acid probe that can hybridize to the AAP mRNA or genomic DNA. The nucleic acid probe can be, for example, a full-length AAP nucleic acid, such as the nucleic acid of SEQ ID NOS: 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13 or 15, or a portion thereof, such as an oligonucleotide of at least 15, 30, 50, 100, 250 or 500 nucleotides in length and sufficient to specifically hybridize under stringent conditions to an AAP mRNA or genomic DNA.

An agent for detecting an AAP polypeptide is an antibody capable of binding to the AAP, preferably an antibody with a detectable label. Abs can be polyclonal, or more preferably, monoclonal. An intact antibody, or a fragment (*e.g.*, F<sub>ab</sub> or F(ab')<sub>2</sub>) can be used. A labeled probe or antibody is coupled (*i.e.*, physically linking) to a detectable substance, as well as indirect detection of the probe or antibody by reactivity with another reagent that is directly labeled. Examples of indirect labeling include detection of a primary antibody using a fluorescently-labeled secondary antibody and end-labeling of a

DNA probe with biotin such that it can be detected with fluorescently-labeled streptavidin. The term "biological sample" includes tissues, cells and biological fluids isolated from a subject, as well as tissues, cells and fluids present within a subject. The detection method of the invention can be used to detect an AAP mRNA, protein, or genomic DNA in a biological sample *in vitro* as well as *in vivo*. For example, *in vitro* techniques for detection of an AAP mRNA include Northern hybridizations and *in situ* hybridizations. *In vitro* techniques for detection of an AAP polypeptide include enzyme linked immunosorbent assays (ELISAs), Western blots, immunoprecipitations, and immunofluorescence. *In vitro* techniques for detection of an AAP genomic DNA include Southern hybridizations and fluorescence in situ hybridization (FISH). Furthermore, *in vivo* techniques for detecting an AAP include introducing into a subject a labeled anti-AAP antibody. For example, the antibody can be labeled with a radioactive marker whose presence and location in a subject can be detected by standard imaging techniques.

In one embodiment, the biological sample from the subject contains protein molecules, and/or mRNA molecules, and/or genomic DNA molecules. A preferred biological sample is blood.

In another embodiment, the methods further involve obtaining a biological sample from a subject to provide a control, contacting the sample with a compound or agent to detect an AAP, mRNA, or genomic DNA, and comparing the presence of the AAP, mRNA or genomic DNA in the control sample with the presence of the AAP, mRNA or genomic DNA in the test sample.

The invention also encompasses kits for detecting an AAP in a biological sample. For example, the kit can comprise: a labeled compound or agent capable of detecting an AAP or an AAP mRNA in a sample; reagent and/or equipment for determining the amount of an AAP in the sample; and reagent and/or equipment for comparing the amount of an AAP in the sample with a standard. The compound or agent can be packaged in a suitable container. The kit can further comprise instructions for using the kit to detect the AAP or nucleic acid.

## 2. Prognostic assays

The diagnostic methods described herein can furthermore be utilized to identify subjects having or at risk of developing a disease or disorder associated with an aberrant AAP expression or activity. For example, the assays described herein, can be used to



identify a subject having or at risk of developing a disorder associated with AAP, nucleic acid expression or activity. Alternatively, the prognostic assays can be used to identify a subject having or at risk for developing a disease or disorder. The invention provides a method for identifying a disease or disorder associated with an aberrant AAP expression or activity in which a test sample is obtained from a subject and the AAP or nucleic acid (*e.g.*, mRNA, genomic DNA) is detected. A test sample is a biological sample obtained from a subject. For example, a test sample can be a biological fluid (*e.g.*, serum), cell sample, or tissue.

Prognostic assays can be used to determine whether a subject can be administered a modality (*e.g.*, an agonist, antagonist, peptidomimetic, protein, peptide, nucleic acid, small molecule, food, *etc.*) to treat a disease or disorder associated with an aberrant AAP expression or activity. Such methods can be used to determine whether a subject can be effectively treated with an agent for a disorder. The invention provides methods for determining whether a subject can be effectively treated with an agent for a disorder associated with an aberrant AAP expression or activity in which a test sample is obtained and the AAP or nucleic acid is detected (*e.g.*, where the presence of the AAP or nucleic acid is diagnostic for a subject that can be administered the agent to treat a disorder associated with the aberrant AAP expression or activity).

The methods of the invention can also be used to detect genetic lesions in an AAP to determine if a subject with the genetic lesion is at risk for a disorder characterized by aberrant angiogenesis. Methods include detecting, in a sample from the subject, the presence or absence of a genetic lesion characterized by at an alteration affecting the integrity of a gene encoding an AAP polypeptide, or the mis-expression of an AAP. Such genetic lesions can be detected by ascertaining: (1) a deletion of one or more nucleotides from an AAP; (2) an addition of one or more nucleotides to an AAP; (3) a substitution of one or more nucleotides in an AAP, (4) a chromosomal rearrangement of an AAP gene; (5) an alteration in the level of an AAP mRNA transcripts, (6) aberrant modification of an AAP, such as a change genomic DNA methylation, (7) the presence of a non-wild-type splicing pattern of an AAP mRNA transcript, (8) a non-wild-type level of an AAP, (9) allelic loss of an AAP, and/or (10) inappropriate post-translational modification of an AAP polypeptide. There are a large number of known assay techniques that can be used

to detect lesions in an *AAP*. Any biological sample containing nucleated cells may be used.

In certain embodiments, lesion detection may use a probe/primer in a polymerase chain reaction (PCR) (*e.g.*, (Mullis, US Patent No. 4,683,202, 1987; Mullis *et al.*, US Patent No. 4,683,195, 1987), such as anchor PCR or rapid amplification of cDNA ends (RACE) PCR, or, alternatively, in a ligation chain reaction (LCR) (*e.g.*, (Landegren *et al.*, 1988; Nakazawa *et al.*, 1994), the latter is particularly useful for detecting point mutations in *AAP*-genes (Abravaya *et al.*, 1995). This method may include collecting a sample from a patient, isolating nucleic acids from the sample, contacting the nucleic acids with one or more primers that specifically hybridize to an *AAP* under conditions such that hybridization and amplification of the *AAP* (if present) occurs, and detecting the presence or absence of an amplification product, or detecting the size of the amplification product and comparing the length to a control sample. It is anticipated that PCR and/or LCR may be desirable to use as a preliminary amplification step in conjunction with any of the techniques used for detecting mutations described herein.

Alternative amplification methods include: self sustained sequence replication (Guatelli *et al.*, 1990), transcriptional amplification system (Kwoh *et al.*, 1989); Q $\beta$  Replicase (Lizardi *et al.*, 1988), or any other nucleic acid amplification method, followed by the detection of the amplified molecules using techniques well known to those of skill in the art. These detection schemes are especially useful for the detection of nucleic acid molecules present in low abundance.

Mutations in an *AAP* from a sample can be identified by alterations in restriction enzyme cleavage patterns. For example, sample and control DNA is isolated, amplified (optionally), digested with one or more restriction endonucleases, and fragment length sizes are determined by gel electrophoresis and compared. Differences in fragment length sizes between sample and control DNA indicates mutations in the sample DNA. Moreover, the use of sequence specific ribozymes can be used to score for the presence of specific mutations by development or loss of a ribozyme cleavage site.

Hybridizing a sample and control nucleic acids, *e.g.*, DNA or RNA, to high-density arrays containing hundreds or thousands of oligonucleotides probes, can identify genetic mutations in an *AAP* (Cronin *et al.*, 1996; Kozal *et al.*, 1996). For example, genetic mutations in an *AAP* can be identified in two-dimensional arrays containing

light-generated DNA probes as described in Cronin, *et al.*, supra. Briefly, a first hybridization array of probes can be used to scan through long stretches of DNA in a sample and control to identify base changes between the sequences by making linear arrays of sequential overlapping probes. This step allows the identification of point mutations. This is followed by a second hybridization array that allows the characterization of specific mutations by using smaller, specialized probe arrays complementary to all variants or mutations detected. Each mutation array is composed of parallel probe sets, one complementary to the wild-type gene and the other complementary to the mutant gene.

In yet another embodiment, any of a variety of sequencing reactions known in the art can be used to directly sequence an *AAP* and detect mutations by comparing the sequence of the sample *AAP* with the corresponding wild-type (control) sequence. Examples of sequencing reactions include those based on classic techniques (Maxam and Gilbert, 1977; Sanger *et al.*, 1977). Any of a variety of automated sequencing procedures can be used when performing diagnostic assays (Naeve *et al.*, 1995) including sequencing by mass spectrometry (Cohen *et al.*, 1996; Griffin and Griffin, 1993; Koster, WO94/16101, 1994).

Other methods for detecting mutations in an *AAP* include those in which protection from cleavage agents is used to detect mismatched bases in RNA/RNA or RNA/DNA heteroduplexes (Myers *et al.*, 1985). In general, the technique of "mismatch cleavage" starts by providing heteroduplexes formed by hybridizing (labeled) RNA or DNA containing a wild-type *AAP* sequence with potentially mutant RNA or DNA obtained from a sample. The double-stranded duplexes are treated with an agent that cleaves single-stranded regions of the duplex such as those that arise from base pair mismatches between the control and sample strands. For instance, RNA/DNA duplexes can be treated with RNase and DNA/DNA hybrids treated with  $S_1$  nuclease to enzymatically digest the mismatched regions. In other embodiments, either DNA/DNA or RNA/DNA duplexes can be treated with hydroxylamine or osmium tetroxide and with piperidine in order to digest mismatched regions. The digested material is then separated by size on denaturing polyacrylamide gels to determine the mutation site (Grompe *et al.*, 1989; Saleeba and Cotton, 1993). The control DNA or RNA can be labeled for detection.

Mismatch cleavage reactions may employ one or more proteins that recognize mismatched base pairs in double-stranded DNA (DNA mismatch repair) in defined systems for detecting and mapping point mutations in an *AAP* cDNAs obtained from samples of cells. For example, the mutY enzyme of *E. coli* cleaves A at G/A mismatches and the thymidine DNA glycosylase from HeLa cells cleaves T at G/T mismatches (Hsu *et al.*, 1994). According to an exemplary embodiment, a probe based on a wild-type *AAP* sequence is hybridized to a cDNA or other DNA product from a test cell(s). The duplex is treated with a DNA mismatch repair enzyme, and the cleavage products, if any, can be detected from electrophoresis protocols or the like (Modrich *et al.*, US Patent No. 5,459,039, 1995).

Electrophoretic mobility alterations can be used to identify mutations in an *AAP*. For example, single strand conformation polymorphism (SSCP) may be used to detect differences in electrophoretic mobility between mutant and wild type nucleic acids (Cotton, 1993; Hayashi, 1992; Orita *et al.*, 1989). Single-stranded DNA fragments of sample and control *AAP* nucleic acids are denatured and then renatured. The secondary structure of single-stranded nucleic acids varies according to sequence; the resulting alteration in electrophoretic mobility allows detection of even a single base change. The DNA fragments may be labeled or detected with labeled probes. The sensitivity of the assay may be enhanced by using RNA (rather than DNA), in which the secondary structure is more sensitive to a sequence changes. The subject method may use heteroduplex analysis to separate double stranded heteroduplex molecules on the basis of changes in electrophoretic mobility (Keen *et al.*, 1991).

The migration of mutant or wild-type fragments can be assayed using denaturing gradient gel electrophoresis (DGGE; (Myers *et al.*, 1985). In DGGE, DNA is modified to prevent complete denaturation, for example by adding a GC clamp of approximately 40 bp of high-melting GC-rich DNA by PCR. A temperature gradient may also be used in place of a denaturing gradient to identify differences in the mobility of control and sample DNA (Rossiter and Caskey, 1990).

Examples of other techniques for detecting point mutations include, but are not limited to, selective oligonucleotide hybridization, selective amplification, or selective primer extension. For example, oligonucleotide primers may be prepared in which the known mutation is placed centrally and then hybridized to target DNA under conditions

that permit hybridization only if a perfect match is found (Saiki *et al.*, 1986; Saiki *et al.*, 1989). Such allele-specific oligonucleotides are hybridized to PCR-amplified target DNA or a number of different mutations when the oligonucleotides are attached to the hybridizing membrane and hybridized with labeled target DNA.

Alternatively, allele specific amplification technology that depends on selective PCR amplification may be used. Oligonucleotide primers for specific amplifications may carry the mutation of interest in the center of the molecule (so that amplification depends on differential hybridization (Gibbs *et al.*, 1989)) or at the extreme 3'-terminus of one primer where, under appropriate conditions, mismatch can prevent, or reduce polymerase extension (Prosser, 1993). Novel restriction site in the region of the mutation may be introduced to create cleavage-based detection (Gasparini *et al.*, 1992). Certain amplification may also be performed using *Taq* ligase for amplification (Barany, 1991). In such cases, ligation occurs only if there is a perfect match at the 3'-terminus of the 5' sequence, allowing detection of a known mutation by scoring for amplification.

The described methods may be performed, for example, by using pre-packaged kits comprising at least one probe (nucleic acid or antibody) that may be conveniently used, for example, in clinical settings to diagnose patients exhibiting symptoms or family history of a disease or illness involving an AAP.

Furthermore, any cell type or tissue in which an AAP is expressed may be utilized in the prognostic assays described herein.

### 3. Pharmacogenomics

Agents, or modulators that have a stimulatory or inhibitory effect on AAP activity or expression, as identified by a screening assay can be administered to individuals to treat, prophylactically or therapeutically, disorders, including those associated with angiogenesis. In conjunction with such treatment, the pharmacogenomics (*i.e.*, the study of the relationship between a subject's genotype and the subject's response to a foreign modality, such as a food, compound or drug) may be considered. Metabolic differences of therapeutics can lead to severe toxicity or therapeutic failure by altering the relation between dose and blood concentration of the pharmacologically active drug. Thus, the pharmacogenomics of the individual permits the selection of effective agents (*e.g.*, drugs) for prophylactic or therapeutic treatments based on a consideration of the individual's genotype. Pharmacogenomics can further be used to determine appropriate dosages and

therapeutic regimens. Accordingly, the activity of an AAP, expression of an AAP nucleic acid, or an AAP mutation(s) in an individual can be determined to guide the selection of appropriate agent(s) for therapeutic or prophylactic treatment.

Pharmacogenomics deals with clinically significant hereditary variations in the response to modalities due to altered modality disposition and abnormal action in affected persons (Eichelbaum and Evert, 1996; Linder *et al.*, 1997). In general, two pharmacogenetic conditions can be differentiated: (1) genetic conditions transmitted as a single factor altering the interaction of a modality with the body (altered drug action) or (2) genetic conditions transmitted as single factors altering the way the body acts on a modality (altered drug metabolism). These pharmacogenetic conditions can occur either as rare defects or as nucleic acid polymorphisms. For example, glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase (G6PD) deficiency is a common inherited enzymopathy in which the main clinical complication is hemolysis after ingestion of oxidant drugs (anti-malarials, sulfonamides, analgesics, nitrofurans) and consumption of fava beans.

As an illustrative embodiment, the activity of drug metabolizing enzymes is a major determinant of both the intensity and duration of drug action. The discovery of genetic polymorphisms of drug metabolizing enzymes (*e.g.*, N-acetyltransferase 2 (NAT 2) and cytochrome P450 enzymes CYP2D6 and CYP2C19) explains the phenomena of some patients who show exaggerated drug response and/or serious toxicity after taking the standard and safe dose of a drug. These polymorphisms are expressed in two phenotypes in the population, the extensive metabolizer (EM) and poor metabolizer (PM). The prevalence of PM is different among different populations. For example, the CYP2D6 gene is highly polymorphic and several mutations have been identified in PM, which all lead to the absence of functional CYP2D6. Poor metabolizers due to mutant CYP2D6 and CYP2C19 frequently experience exaggerated drug responses and side effects when they receive standard doses. If a metabolite is the active therapeutic moiety, PM shows no therapeutic response, as demonstrated for the analgesic effect of codeine mediated by its CYP2D6-formed metabolite morphine. At the other extreme are the so-called ultra-rapid metabolizers who are unresponsive to standard doses. Recently, the molecular basis of ultra-rapid metabolism has been identified to be due to CYP2D6 gene amplification.

The activity of an AAP, expression of an AAP nucleic acid, or mutation content of an AAP in an individual can be determined to select appropriate agent(s) for therapeutic or prophylactic treatment of the individual. In addition, pharmacogenetic studies can be used to apply genotyping of polymorphic alleles encoding drug-metabolizing enzymes to the identification of an individual's drug responsiveness phenotype. This knowledge, when applied to dosing or drug selection, can avoid adverse reactions or therapeutic failure and thus enhance therapeutic or prophylactic efficiency when treating a subject with an AAP modulator, such as a modulator identified by one of the described exemplary screening assays.

#### 4. *Monitoring effects during clinical trials*

Monitoring the influence of agents (*e.g.*, drugs, compounds) on the expression or activity of an AAP (*e.g.*, the ability to modulate angiogenesis) can be applied not only in basic drug screening, but also in clinical trials. For example, the effectiveness of an agent determined by a screening assay to increase an AAP expression, protein levels, or up-regulate an AAP's activity can be monitored in clinical trials of subjects exhibiting decreased AAP expression, protein levels, or down-regulated AAP activity. Alternatively, the effectiveness of an agent determined to decrease an AAP expression, protein levels, or down-regulate an AAP's activity, can be monitored in clinical trials of subjects exhibiting increased the AAP expression, protein levels, or up-regulated AAP activity. In such clinical trials, the expression or activity of the AAP and, preferably, other genes that have been implicated in, for example, angiogenesis can be used as a "read out" or markers for a particular cell's responsiveness.

For example, genes, including an AAP, that are modulated in cells by treatment with a modality (*e.g.*, food, compound, drug or small molecule) can be identified. To study the effect of agents on angiogenesis, for example, in a clinical trial, cells can be isolated and RNA prepared and analyzed for the levels of expression of an AAP and other genes implicated in the disorder. The gene expression pattern can be quantified by Northern blot analysis, nuclear run-on or RT-PCR experiments, or by measuring the amount of protein, or by measuring the activity level of the AAP or other gene products. In this manner, the gene expression pattern itself can serve as a marker, indicative of the cellular physiological response to the agent. Accordingly, this response state may be

determined before, and at various points during, treatment of the individual with the agent.

The invention provides a method for monitoring the effectiveness of treatment of a subject with an agent (*e.g.*, an agonist, antagonist, protein, peptide, peptidomimetic, nucleic acid, small molecule, food or other drug candidate identified by the screening assays described herein) comprising the steps of (1) obtaining a pre-administration sample from a subject; (2) detecting the level of expression of an AAP, mRNA, or genomic DNA in the preadministration sample; (3) obtaining one or more post-administration samples from the subject; (4) detecting the level of expression or activity of the AAP, mRNA, or genomic DNA in the post-administration samples; (5) comparing the level of expression or activity of the AAP, mRNA, or genomic DNA in the pre-administration sample with the AAP, mRNA, or genomic DNA in the post administration sample or samples; and (6) altering the administration of the agent to the subject accordingly. For example, increased administration of the agent may be desirable to increase the expression or activity of the AAP to higher levels than detected, *i.e.*, to increase the effectiveness of the agent. Alternatively, decreased administration of the agent may be desirable to decrease expression or activity of the AAP to lower levels than detected, *i.e.*, to decrease the effectiveness of the agent.

#### 5. *Methods of treatment*

The invention provides for both prophylactic and therapeutic methods of treating a subject at risk of (or susceptible to) a disorder or having a disorder associated with aberrant AAP expression or activity. Furthermore, these same methods of treatment may be used to induce or inhibit angiogenesis, by changing the level of expression or activity of an AAP.

#### 6. *Disease and disorders*

Diseases and disorders that are characterized by increased AAP levels or biological activity may be treated with therapeutics that antagonize (*i.e.*, reduce or inhibit) activity. Antagonists may be administered in a therapeutic or prophylactic manner. Therapeutics that may be used include: (1) AAP peptides, or analogs, derivatives, fragments or homologs thereof; (2) Abs to an AAP peptide; (3) AAP nucleic acids; (4) administration of antisense nucleic acid and nucleic acids that are "dysfunctional" (*i.e.*, due to a heterologous insertion within the coding sequences) that are used to eliminate



endogenous function of by homologous recombination (Capecchi, 1989); or (5) modulators (*i.e.*, inhibitors, agonists and antagonists, including additional peptide mimetic of the invention or Abs specific to an AAP) that alter the interaction between an AAP and its binding partner.

5 Diseases and disorders that are characterized by decreased AAP levels or biological activity may be treated with therapeutics that increase (*i.e.*, are agonists to) activity. Therapeutics that upregulate activity may be administered therapeutically or prophylactically. Therapeutics that may be used include peptides, or analogs, derivatives, fragments or homologs thereof; or an agonist that increases bioavailability.

10 Increased or decreased levels can be readily detected by quantifying peptide and/or RNA, by obtaining a patient tissue sample (*e.g.*, from biopsy tissue) and assaying *in vitro* for RNA or peptide levels, structure and/or activity of the expressed peptides (or AAP mRNAs). Methods include, but are not limited to, immunoassays (*e.g.*, by Western blot analysis, immunoprecipitation followed by sodium dodecyl sulfate (SDS)  
15 polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis, immunocytochemistry, *etc.*) and/or hybridization assays to detect expression of mRNAs (*e.g.*, Northern assays, dot blots, *in situ* hybridization, and the like).

#### 7. Prophylactic methods

20 The invention provides a method for preventing, in a subject, a disease or condition associated with an aberrant AAP expression or activity, by administering an agent that modulates an AAP expression or at least one AAP activity. Subjects at risk for a disease that is caused or contributed to by an aberrant AAP expression or activity can be identified by, for example, any or a combination of diagnostic or prognostic assays. Administration of a prophylactic agent can occur prior to the manifestation of symptoms  
25 characteristic of the AAP aberrancy, such that a disease or disorder is prevented or, alternatively, delayed in its progression. Depending on the type of AAP aberrancy, for example, an AAP agonist or AAP antagonist can be used to treat the subject. The appropriate agent can be determined based on screening assays.

#### 8. Therapeutic methods

30 Another aspect of the invention pertains to methods of modulating an AAP expression or activity for therapeutic purposes. The modulatory method of the invention involves contacting a cell with an agent that modulates one or more of the activities of

AAP activity associated with the cell. An agent that modulates AAP activity can be a nucleic acid or a protein, a naturally occurring cognate ligand of an AAP, a peptide, an AAP peptidomimetic, or other small molecule. The agent may stimulate AAP activity. Examples of such stimulatory agents include an active AAP and an AAP nucleic acid molecule that has been introduced into the cell. In another embodiment, the agent inhibits AAP activity. Examples of inhibitory agents include antisense AAP nucleic acids and anti-AAP Abs. Modulatory methods can be performed *in vitro* (e.g., by culturing the cell with the agent) or, alternatively, *in vivo* (e.g., by administering the agent to a subject). As such, the invention provides methods of treating an individual afflicted with a disease or disorder characterized by aberrant expression or activity of an AAP or nucleic acid molecule. In one embodiment, the method involves administering an agent (e.g., an agent identified by a screening assay), or combination of agents that modulates (e.g., up-regulates or down-regulates) AAP expression or activity. In another embodiment, the method involves administering an AAP or nucleic acid molecule as therapy to compensate for reduced or aberrant AAP expression or activity.

Stimulation of AAP activity is desirable in situations in which AAP is abnormally down-regulated and/or in which increased AAP activity is likely to have a beneficial effect. One example of such a situation is where a subject has a disorder characterized by aberrant angiogenesis (e.g., cancer).

9. *Determination of the biological effect of the therapeutic*

Suitable *in vitro* or *in vivo* assays can be performed to determine the effect of a specific therapeutic and whether its administration is indicated for treatment of the affected tissue.

In various specific embodiments, *in vitro* assays may be performed with representative cells of the type(s) involved in the patient's disorder, to determine if a given therapeutic exerts the desired effect upon the cell type(s). Modalities for use in therapy may be tested in suitable animal model systems including, but not limited to rats, mice, chicken, cows, monkeys, rabbits, and the like, prior to testing in human subjects. Similarly, for *in vivo* testing, any of the animal model system known in the art may be used prior to administration to human subjects.

10. *Prophylactic and therapeutic uses of the compositions of the invention*

AAP nucleic acids and proteins are useful in potential prophylactic and therapeutic applications implicated in a variety of disorders including, but not limited to those related to angiogenesis.

As an example, a cDNA encoding an AAP may be useful in gene therapy, and the protein may be useful when administered to a subject in need thereof.

AAP nucleic acids, or fragments thereof, may also be useful in diagnostic applications, wherein the presence or amount of the nucleic acid or the protein is to be assessed. A further use could be as an anti-bacterial molecule (*i.e.*, some peptides have been found to possess anti-bacterial properties). These materials are further useful in the generation of Abs that immunospecifically bind to the novel substances of the invention for use in therapeutic or diagnostic methods.

The following example is meant to not be limiting.

#### EXAMPLE

##### *Identification of genes differentially-regulated*

A comprehensive mRNA profiling technique (GeneCalling) was used to determine differential gene expression profiles of human endothelial cells undergoing differentiation into tube-like structures (Kahn *et al.*, 2000). To confirm the expression data from GeneCalling, independent experiments were undertaken that used gene-specific PCR oligonucleotide primer pairs and an oligonucleotide probe labeled with a fluorescent dye at the 5' end and quencher fluorescent dye at the 3' end.. Total RNA (50 ng) was added to a 50 µl RT-PCR mixture and run.

The following data were collected:

|          |                              |                        |
|----------|------------------------------|------------------------|
| hEF G    | collagen gel 24 hr versus 4h | 4.5 fold upregulated   |
| hTRG     | collagen gel 24 hr versus 4h | 3.5 fold upregulated   |
| KLP      | collagen gel 24 hr versus 4h | 3.5 fold upregulated   |
| myosin X | collagen gel 24 hr versus 4h | 3.5 fold upregulated   |
| NHR      | collagen gel 24 hr versus 4h | 7.3 fold downregulated |
| HBAZF    | collagen gel 24 hr versus 4h | 2.1 fold upregulated   |

#### EQUIVALENTS

Although particular embodiments have been disclosed herein in detail, this has been done by way of example for purposes of illustration only, and is not intended to be limiting with respect to the scope of the appended claims that follow. In particular, it is contemplated by the inventors that various substitutions, alterations, and modifications may be made to the invention without departing from the spirit and scope of the invention as defined by the claims. The choice of nucleic acid starting material, clone of interest, or library type is believed to be a matter of routine for a person of ordinary skill in the art with knowledge of the embodiments described herein. Other aspects, advantages, and modifications considered within the scope of the following claims.

5

10

11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100  
101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200  
201  
202  
203  
204  
205  
206  
207  
208  
209  
210  
211  
212  
213  
214  
215  
216  
217  
218  
219  
220  
221  
222  
223  
224  
225  
226  
227  
228  
229  
230  
231  
232  
233  
234  
235  
236  
237  
238  
239  
240  
241  
242  
243  
244  
245  
246  
247  
248  
249  
250  
251  
252  
253  
254  
255  
256  
257  
258  
259  
260  
261  
262  
263  
264  
265  
266  
267  
268  
269  
270  
271  
272  
273  
274  
275  
276  
277  
278  
279  
280  
281  
282  
283  
284  
285  
286  
287  
288  
289  
290  
291  
292  
293  
294  
295  
296  
297  
298  
299  
300  
301  
302  
303  
304  
305  
306  
307  
308  
309  
310  
311  
312  
313  
314  
315  
316  
317  
318  
319  
320  
321  
322  
323  
324  
325  
326  
327  
328  
329  
330  
331  
332  
333  
334  
335  
336  
337  
338  
339  
340  
341  
342  
343  
344  
345  
346  
347  
348  
349  
350  
351  
352  
353  
354  
355  
356  
357  
358  
359  
360  
361  
362  
363  
364  
365  
366  
367  
368  
369  
370  
371  
372  
373  
374  
375  
376  
377  
378  
379  
380  
381  
382  
383  
384  
385  
386  
387  
388  
389  
390  
391  
392  
393  
394  
395  
396  
397  
398  
399  
400  
401  
402  
403  
404  
405  
406  
407  
408  
409  
410  
411  
412  
413  
414  
415  
416  
417  
418  
419  
420  
421  
422  
423  
424  
425  
426  
427  
428  
429  
430  
431  
432  
433  
434  
435  
436  
437  
438  
439  
440  
441  
442  
443  
444  
445  
446  
447  
448  
449  
450  
451  
452  
453  
454  
455  
456  
457  
458  
459  
460  
461  
462  
463  
464  
465  
466  
467  
468  
469  
470  
471  
472  
473  
474  
475  
476  
477  
478  
479  
480  
481  
482  
483  
484  
485  
486  
487  
488  
489  
490  
491  
492  
493  
494  
495  
496  
497  
498  
499  
500  
501  
502  
503  
504  
505  
506  
507  
508  
509  
510  
511  
512  
513  
514  
515  
516  
517  
518  
519  
520  
521  
522  
523  
524  
525  
526  
527  
528  
529  
530  
531  
532  
533  
534  
535  
536  
537  
538  
539  
540  
541  
542  
543  
544  
545  
546  
547  
548  
549  
550  
551  
552  
553  
554  
555  
556  
557  
558  
559  
560  
561  
562  
563  
564  
565  
566  
567  
568  
569  
570  
571  
572  
573  
574  
575  
576  
577  
578  
579  
580  
581  
582  
583  
584  
585  
586  
587  
588  
589  
590  
591  
592  
593  
594  
595  
596  
597  
598  
599  
600  
601  
602  
603  
604  
605  
606  
607  
608  
609  
610  
611  
612  
613  
614  
615  
616  
617  
618  
619  
620  
621  
622  
623  
624  
625  
626  
627  
628  
629  
630  
631  
632  
633  
634  
635  
636  
637  
638  
639  
640  
641  
642  
643  
644  
645  
646  
647  
648  
649  
650  
651  
652  
653  
654  
655  
656  
657  
658  
659  
660  
661  
662  
663  
664  
665  
666  
667  
668  
669  
670  
671  
672  
673  
674  
675  
676  
677  
678  
679  
680  
681  
682  
683  
684  
685  
686  
687  
688  
689  
690  
691  
692  
693  
694  
695  
696  
697  
698  
699  
700  
701  
702  
703  
704  
705  
706  
707  
708  
709  
710  
711  
712  
713  
714  
715  
716  
717  
718  
719  
720  
721  
722  
723  
724  
725  
726  
727  
728  
729  
730  
731  
732  
733  
734  
735  
736  
737  
738  
739  
740  
741  
742  
743  
744  
745  
746  
747  
748  
749  
750  
751  
752  
753  
754  
755  
756  
757  
758  
759  
760  
761  
762  
763  
764  
765  
766  
767  
768  
769  
770  
771  
772  
773  
774  
775  
776  
777  
778  
779  
780  
781  
782  
783  
784  
785  
786  
787  
788  
789  
790  
791  
792  
793  
794  
795  
796  
797  
798  
799  
800  
801  
802  
803  
804  
805  
806  
807  
808  
809  
810  
811  
812  
813  
814  
815  
816  
817  
818  
819  
820  
821  
822  
823  
824  
825  
826  
827  
828  
829  
830  
831  
832  
833  
834  
835  
836  
837  
838  
839  
840  
841  
842  
843  
844  
845  
846  
847  
848  
849  
850  
851  
852  
853  
854  
855  
856  
857  
858  
859  
860  
861  
862  
863  
864  
865  
866  
867  
868  
869  
870  
871  
872  
873  
874  
875  
876  
877  
878  
879  
880  
881  
882  
883  
884  
885  
886  
887  
888  
889  
890  
891  
892  
893  
894  
895  
896  
897  
898  
899  
900  
901  
902  
903  
904  
905  
906  
907  
908  
909  
910  
911  
912  
913  
914  
915  
916  
917  
918  
919  
920  
921  
922  
923  
924  
925  
926  
927  
928  
929  
930  
931  
932  
933  
934  
935  
936  
937  
938  
939  
940  
941  
942  
943  
944  
945  
946  
947  
948  
949  
950  
951  
952  
953  
954  
955  
956  
957  
958  
959  
960  
961  
962  
963  
964  
965  
966  
967  
968  
969  
970  
971  
972  
973  
974  
975  
976  
977  
978  
979  
980  
981  
982  
983  
984  
985  
986  
987  
988  
989  
990  
991  
992  
993  
994  
995  
996  
997  
998  
999  
1000

## REFERENCES

U.S. Patent No. 4166452. Apparatus for testing human responses to stimuli. 1979.

U.S. Patent No. 4485045. Synthetic phosphatidyl cholines useful in forming liposomes.  
1984.

U.S. Patent No. 4544545. Liposomes containing modified cholesterol for organ targeting.  
1985.

4,676,980. Target specific cross-linked heteroantibodies. 1987.

U.S. Patent No. 4816567. Recombinant immunoglobulin preparations. 1989.

WO 90/10448. Covalent conjugates of lipid and oligonucleotide. 1990.

WO 90/13641. Stably transformed eucaryotic cells comprising a foreign transcribable  
DNA under the control of a pol III promoter. 1990.

EPO 402226. Transformation vectors for yeast *Yarrowia*. 1990.

WO 91/00360. Bispecific reagents for AIDS therapy. 1991.

WO 91/04753. Conjugates of antisense oligonucleotides and therapeutic uses thereof.  
1991.

U.S. Patent No. 5013556. Liposomes with enhanced circulation time. 1991.

WO 91/00357. New strain with filamentous fungi mutants, process for the production of  
recombinant proteins using said strain, and strains and proteins. 1991.

WO 91/06629. Oligonucleotide analogs with novel linkages. 1991.

WO 92/20373. Heteroconjugate antibodies for treatment of HIV infection. 1992.

WO 93/08829. Compositions that mediate killing of HIV-infected cells. 1993.

WO 94/11026. Therapeutic application of chimeric and radiolabeled antibodies to human  
B lymphocyte restricted differentiation antigen for treatment of B cells. 1994.

WO 96/27011. A method for making heteromultimeric polypeptides. 1996.

U.S. Patent No. 5545807. Production of antibodies from transgenic animals. 1996.

U.S. Patent No. 5545806. Transgenic non-human animals for producing  
heterologous antibodies. 1996.

U.S. Patent No. 5569825. Transgenic non-human animals capable of producing  
heterologous antibodies of various isotypes. 1996.

WO 97/33551. Compositions and methods for the diagnosis, prevention, and treatment of  
neoplastic cell growth and proliferation. 1997.

- U.S. Patent No. 5633425. Transgenic non-human animals capable of producing heterologous antibodies. 1997.
- U.S. Patent No. 5661016. Transgenic non-human animals capable of producing heterologous antibodies of various isotypes. 1997.
- 5 U.S. Patent No. 5625126. Transgenic non-human animals for producing heterologous antibodies. 1997.
- Abravaya, K., J.J. Carrino, S. Muldoon, and H.H. Lee. 1995. Detection of point mutations with a modified ligase chain reaction (Gap- LCR). *Nucleic Acids Res.* 23:675-82.
- Adams, J., R. Kelso, and L. Cooley. 2000. The kelch repeat superfamily of proteins: propellers of cell function. *Trends Cell Biol.* 10:17-24.
- 10 Alam, J., and J.L. Cook. 1990. Reporter genes: Application to the study of mammalian gene transcription. *Anal. Biochem.* 188:245-254.
- Albagli, O., D. Lantoine, S. Quief, F. Quignon, *et al.* 1999. Overexpressed BCL6 (LAZ3) oncoprotein triggers apoptosis, delays S phase progression and associates with replication foci. *Oncogene.* 18:5063-75.
- 15 Alberts, B., D. Bray, J. Lewis, M. Raff, *et al.* 1994. Molecular Biology of the Cell. Garland Publishing, Inc., New York, NY. 1294 pp.
- Altschul, S.F., T.L. Madden, A.A. Schaffer, J. Zhang, *et al.* 1997. Gapped BLAST and PSI-BLAST: a new generation of protein database search programs. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 25:3389-402.
- 20 Austin, C.P., and C.L. Cepko. 1990. Cellular migration patterns in the developing mouse cerebral cortex. *Development.* 110:713-732.
- Ausubel, F.M., R. Brent, R.E. Kingston, D.D. Moore, *et al.* 1987. Current protocols in molecular biology. John Wiley & Sons, New York.
- 25 Barany, F. 1991. Genetic disease detection and DNA amplification using cloned thermostable ligase. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 88:189-93.
- Barker, C., A. Makris, C. Patriotis, S.E. Bear, *et al.* 1993. Identification of the gene encoding the mitochondrial elongation factor G in mammals. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 21:2641-7.
- 30 Bartel, D.P., and J.W. Szostak. 1993. Isolation of new ribozymes from a large pool of random sequences [see comment]. *Science.* 261:1411-8.

Bartel, P., C.T. Chien, R. Sternglanz, and S. Fields. 1993. Elimination of false positives that arise in using the two-hybrid system. *Biotechniques*. 14:920-4.

Beal, P.A., and P.B. Dervan. 1991. Second structural motif for recognition of DNA by oligonucleotide- directed triple-helix formation. *Science*. 251:1360-3.

5 Bechtold, N., and G. Pelletier. 1998. In planta Agrobacterium-mediated transformation of adult Arabidopsis thaliana plants by vacuum infiltration. *Methods Mol Biol*. 82:259-66.

Becker, D.M., and L. Guarente. 1991. High-efficiency transformation of yeast by electroporation. *Methods Enzymol*. 194:182-187.

10 Beggs, J.D. 1978. Transformation of yeast by a replicating hybrid plasmid. *Nature*. 275:104-109.

Berg, J.S., B.H. Derfler, C.M. Pennisi, D.P. Corey, *et al*. 2000. Myosin-X, a novel myosin with pleckstrin homology domains, associates with regions of dynamic actin. *J Cell Sci*. 113 Pt 19:3439-51.

15 Berger, J., J. Hauber, R. Hauber, R. Geiger, *et al*. 1988. Secreted placental alkaline phosphatase: A powerful new quantitative indicator of gene expression in eukaryotic cells. *Gene*. 66:1-10.

WO 93/04169. GENE TARGETING IN ANIMAL CELLS USING ISOGENIC DNA CONSTRUCTS. 1993.

20 Bodine, D.M., K.T. McDonagh, N.E. Seidel, and A.W. Nienhuis. 1991. Survival and retrovirus infection of murine hematopoietic stem cells in vitro: effects of 5-FU and method of infection. *Exp. Hematol*. 19:206-212.

Boerner, P., R. Lafond, W.Z. Lu, P. Brams, *et al*. 1991. Production of antigen-specific human monoclonal antibodies from in vitro-primed human splenocytes. *J Immunol*. 147:86-95.

Bonapace, I.M., M. Sanchez, S. Obici, A. Gallo, *et al*. 1990. Extinction and activation of the thyroglobulin promoter in hybrids of differentiated and transformed thyroid cells. *Mol Cell Biol*. 10:1033-40.

U.S. Patent No. 3,773,919. Polylactide-drug mixtures. 1973.

30 Bradley. 1987. Teratocarcinomas and Embryonic Stem Cells: A Practical Approach. Oxford University Press, Inc., Oxford. 268 pp.

Bradley, A. 1991. Modifying the mammalian genome by gene targeting. *Curr Opin Biotechnol.* 2:823-9.

Brennan, M., P.F. Davison, and H. Paulus. 1985. Preparation of bispecific antibodies by chemical recombination of monoclonal immunoglobulin G1 fragments. *Science.* 229:81-3.

WO94/10300. INTERACTION TRAP SYSTEM FOR ISOLATING NOVEL PROTEINS. 1994.

Capecchi, M.R. 1980. High efficiency transformation by direct microinjection of DNA into cultured mammalian cells. *Cell.* 22:479.

Capecchi, M.R. 1989. Altering the genome by homologous recombination. *Science.* 244:1288-92.

Carell, T., E.A. Wintner, and J. Rebek Jr. 1994a. A novel procedure for the synthesis of libraries containing small organic molecules. *Angewandte Chemie International Edition.* 33:2059-2061.

Carell, T., E.A. Wintner, and J. Rebek Jr. 1994b. A solution phase screening procedure for the isolation of active compounds from a molecular library. *Angewandte Chemie International Edition.* 33:2061-2064.

Caron, P.C., W. Laird, M.S. Co, N.M. Avdalovic, *et al.* 1992. Engineered humanized dimeric forms of IgG are more effective antibodies. *J Exp Med.* 176:1191-5.

Carter, P. 1986. Site-directed mutagenesis. *Biochem J.* 237:1-7.

Case, M.E., M. Schweizer, S.R. Kushner, and N.H. Giles. 1979. Efficient transformation of *Neurospora crassa* by utilizing hybrid plasmid DNA. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 76:5259-63.

U.S. Patent No. 5,116,742. RNA ribozyme restriction endoribonucleases and methods. 1992.

U.S. Patent No. 4,987,071. RNA ribozyme polymerases, dephosphorylases, restriction endoribonucleases and methods. 1991.

Cepko, C.L., B.E. Roberts, and R.E. Mulligan. 1984. Construction and applications of a highly transmissible murine retrovirus shuttle vector. *Cell.* 37:1053-1062.

Chalfie, M., Y. tu, G. Euskirchen, W.W. Ward, *et al.* 1994. Green fluorescent protein as a marker for gene expression. *Science.* 263:802-805.



- Chaney, W.G., D.R. Howard, J.W. Pollard, S. Sallustio, *et al.* 1986. High-frequency transfection of CHO cells using Polybrene. *Somatic Cell Mol. Genet.* 12:237.
- Chen, C., and H. Okayama. 1988. Calcium phosphate-mediated gene transfer: A highly efficient system for stably transforming cells with plasmid DNA. *BioTechniques.* 6:632-638.
- Chen, S.H., H.D. Shine, J.C. Goodman, R.G. Grossman, *et al.* 1994. Gene therapy for brain tumors: regression of experimental gliomas by adenovirus-mediated gene transfer in vivo. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 91:3054-7.
- Cho, C.Y., E.J. Moran, S.R. Cherry, J.C. Stephans, *et al.* 1993. An unnatural biopolymer. *Science.* 261:1303-5.
- Cohen, A.S., D.L. Smisek, and B.H. Wang. 1996. Emerging technologies for sequencing antisense oligonucleotides: capillary electrophoresis and mass spectrometry. *Adv Chromatogr.* 36:127-62.
- Cohen, J.S. 1989. Oligodeoxynucleotides: Antisense inhibitors of gene expression. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL. 255 pp.
- Cohen, S.M.N., A.C.Y. Chang, and L. Hsu. 1972. Nonchromosomal antibiotic resistance in bacteria: Genetic transformation of *Escherichia coli* by R-factor DNA. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.* 69:2110.
- Cooney, M., G. Czernuszewicz, E.H. Postel, S.J. Flint, *et al.* 1988. Site-specific oligonucleotide binding represses transcription of the human c-myc gene in vitro. *Science.* 241:456-9.
- Cotton, R.G. 1993. Current methods of mutation detection. *Mutat Res.* 285:125-44.
- Cronin, M.T., R.V. Fucini, S.M. Kim, R.S. Masino, *et al.* 1996. Cystic fibrosis mutation detection by hybridization to light-generated DNA probe arrays. *Hum Mutat.* 7:244-55.
- Cull, M.G., J.F. Miller, and P.J. Schatz. 1992. Screening for receptor ligands using large libraries of peptides linked to the C terminus of the lac repressor. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 89:1865-9.
- Cwirla, S.E., E.A. Peters, R.W. Barrett, and W.J. Dower. 1990. Peptides on phage: a vast library of peptides for identifying ligands. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 87:6378-82.
- de Boer, A.G. 1994. Drug absorption enhancement: Concepts, possibilities, limitations and trends. Harwood Academic Publishers, Langhorne, PA.

- de Louvencourt, L., H. Fukuhara, H. Heslot, and M. Wesolowski. 1983. Transformation of *Kluyveromyces lactis* by killer plasmid DNA. *J Bacteriol.* 154:737-42.
- de Wet, J.R., K.V. Wood, M. DeLuca, D.R. Helinski, *et al.* 1987. Structure and expression in mammalian cells. *Mol. Cell Biol.* 7:725-737.
- 5 Demerec, M., E.A. Adelberg, A.J. Clark, and P.E. Hartman. 1966. A proposal for a uniform nomenclature in bacterial genetics. *Genetics.* 54:61-76.
- Devlin, J.J., L.C. Panganiban, and P.E. Devlin. 1990. Random peptide libraries: a source of specific protein binding molecules. *Science.* 249:404-6.
- 10 DeWitt, S.H., J.S. Kiely, C.J. Stankovic, M.C. Schroeder, *et al.* 1993. "Diversomers": an approach to nonpeptide, nonoligomeric chemical diversity. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 90:6909-13.
- Eichelbaum, M., and B. Evert. 1996. Influence of pharmacogenetics on drug disposition and response. *Clin Exp Pharmacol Physiol.* 23:983-5.
- 15 Ellington, A.D., and J.W. Szostak. 1990. In vitro selection of RNA molecules that bind specific ligands. *Nature.* 346:818-22.
- Elroy-Stein, O., and B. Moss. 1990. Cytoplasmic expression system based on constitutive synthesis of bacteriophage T7 RNA polymerase in mammalian cells. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.* 87:6743-6747.
- 20 US Patent No. 4,522,811. Serial injection of muramyl dipeptides and liposomes enhances the anti-infective activity of muramyl dipeptides. Serial injection of muramyl dipeptides and liposomes enhances the anti-infective activity of muramyl dipeptides. 1985.
- Eppstein, D.A., Y.V. Marsh, M. van der Pas, P.L. Felgner, *et al.* 1985. Biological activity of liposome-encapsulated murine interferon gamma is mediated by a cell
- 25 membrane receptor. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 82:3688-92.
- Escudero, J., and B. Hohn. 1997. Transfer and integration of T-DNA without cell injury in the host plant. *Plant Cell.* 9:2135-2142.
- U.S. Patent No. 4,870,009. Method of obtaining gene product through the generation of transgenic animals. 1989.
- 30 Fekete, D.M., and C.L. Cepko. 1993. Retroviral infection coupled with tissue transplantation limits gene transfer in the chick embryo. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.* 90:2350-2354.

- Felgner, P.L., T.R. Gadek, M. Holm, R. Roman, *et al.* 1987. Lipofectin: A highly efficient, lipid-mediated DNA/transfection procedure. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.* 84:7413-7417.
- 5 Felici, F., L. Castagnoli, A. Musacchio, R. Jappelli, *et al.* 1991. Selection of antibody ligands from a large library of oligopeptides expressed on a multivalent exposition vector. *J Mol Biol.* 222:301-10.
- Fieck, A., D.L. Wyborski, and J.M. Short. 1992. Modifications of the E.coli Lac repressor for expression in eukaryotic cells: effects of nuclear signal sequences on protein activity and nuclear accumulation. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 20:1785-91.
- 10 Finer, J.J., K.R. Finer, and T. Ponappa. 1999. Particle bombardment-mediated transformation. *Current Topics in microbiology and immunology.* 240:59-80.
- Finn, P.J., N.J. Gibson, R. Fallon, A. Hamilton, *et al.* 1996. Synthesis and properties of DNA-PNA chimeric oligomers. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 24:3357-63.
- 15 Fishwild, D.M., S.L. O'Donnell, T. Bengoechea, D.V. Hudson, *et al.* 1996. High-avidity human IgG kappa monoclonal antibodies from a novel strain of minilocus transgenic mice [see comments]. *Nat Biotechnol.* 14:845-51.
- Fleer, R., P. Yeh, N. Amellal, I. Maury, *et al.* 1991. Stable multicopy vectors for high-level secretion of recombinant human serum albumin by *Kluyveromyces* yeasts. *Biotechnology (N Y).* 9:968-75.
- 20 Fodor, S.P., R.P. Rava, X.C. Huang, A.C. Pease, *et al.* 1993. Multiplexed biochemical assays with biological chips. *Nature.* 364:555-6.
- Fromm, M., L.P. Taylor, and V. Walbot. 1985. Expression of genes transferred into monocot and dicot plant cells by electroporation. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.* 82:5824-5828.
- 25 Fujita, T., H. Shubiya, T. Ohashi, K. Yamanishi, *et al.* 1986. Regulation of human interleukin-2 gene: Functional DNA sequences in the 5' flanking region for the gene expression in activated T lymphocytes. *Cell.* 46:401-407.
- Gabizon, A., R. Shiot, and D. Papahadjopoulos. 1989. Pharmacokinetics and tissue distribution of doxorubicin encapsulated in stable liposomes with long circulation
- 30 times. *J Natl Cancer Inst.* 81:1484-8.
- Gallagher, S.R. 1992. GUS protocols: Using the GUS gene as a reporter of gene expression. Academic Press, San Diego, CA.

Gallop, M.A., R.W. Barrett, W.J. Dower, S.P. Fodor, *et al.* 1994. Applications of combinatorial technologies to drug discovery. 1. Background and peptide combinatorial libraries. *J Med Chem.* 37:1233-51.

5 Gasparini, P., A. Bonizzato, M. Dognini, and P.F. Pignatti. 1992. Restriction site generating-polymerase chain reaction (RG-PCR) for the probeless detection of hidden genetic variation: application to the study of some common cystic fibrosis mutations. *Mol Cell Probes.* 6:1-7.

10 Gautier, C., F. Morvan, B. Rayner, T. Huynh-Dinh, *et al.* 1987. Alpha-DNA. IV: Alpha-anomeric and beta-anomeric tetrathymidylates covalently linked to intercalating oxazolopyridocarbazole. Synthesis, physicochemical properties and poly (rA) binding. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 15:6625-41.

Gennaro, A.R. 2000. Remington: The science and practice of pharmacy. Lippincott, Williams & Wilkins, Philadelphia, PA.

15 Gibbs, R.A., P.N. Nguyen, and C.T. Caskey. 1989. Detection of single DNA base differences by competitive oligonucleotide priming. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 17:2437-48.

20 Gietz, R.D., R.A. Woods, P. Manivasakam, and R.H. Schiestl. 1998. Growth and transformation of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. In Cells: A laboratory manual. Vol. I. D. Spector, R. Goldman, and L. Leinwand, editors. Cold Spring Harbor Press, Cold Spring Harbor, NY.

Goding, J.W. 1996. Monoclonal antibodies: Principles and Practice. Academic Press, San Diego. 492 pp.

25 Gorman, C.M., L.F. Moffat, and B.H. Howard. 1982. Recombinant genomes which express chloramphenicol acetyltransferase in mammalian cells. *Mol. Cell. Biol.* 2:1044-1051.

Graham, F.L., and A.J. van der Eb. 1973. A new technique for the assay of infectivity of human adenovirus 5 DNA. *Virology.* 52:456-.

Griffin, H.G., and A.M. Griffin. 1993. DNA sequencing. Recent innovations and future trends. *Appl Biochem Biotechnol.* 38:147-59.

30 Grompe, M., D.M. Muzny, and C.T. Caskey. 1989. Scanning detection of mutations in human ornithine transcarbamoylase by chemical mismatch cleavage. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 86:5888-92.

Gruber, M., B.A. Schodin, E.R. Wilson, and D.M. Kranz. 1994. Efficient tumor cell lysis mediated by a bispecific single chain antibody expressed in *Escherichia coli*. *J Immunol.* 152:5368-74.

Guatelli, J.C., K.M. Whitfield, D.Y. Kwok, K.J. Barringer, *et al.* 1990. Isothermal, in vitro amplification of nucleic acids by a multienzyme reaction modeled after retroviral replication. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 87:1874-8.

Hanahan, D. 1983. Studies on transformation of *Escherichia coli* with plasmids. *J. Mol. Biol.* 166:557-580.

Hansen, G., and M.-D. Chilton. 1999. Lessons in gene transfer to plants by a gifted microbe. *Curr. Top. Microbiol. Immunol.* 240:21-57.

Hansen, G., and M.S. Wright. 1999. Recent advances in the transformation of plants. *Trends Plant Sci.* 4:226-231.

Harlow, E., and D. Lane. 1988. Antibodies: A laboratory manual. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor. 726 pp.

Harlow, E., and D. Lane. 1999. Using antibodies: A laboratory manual. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, New York.

Haseloff, J., and W.L. Gerlach. 1988. Simple RNA enzymes with new and highly specific endoribonuclease activities. *Nature.* 334:585-91.

Hayashi, K. 1992. PCR-SSCP: A method for detection of mutations. *Genetic and Analytical Techniques Applications.* 9:73-79.

Helene, C. 1991. The anti-gene strategy: control of gene expression by triplex-forming-oligonucleotides. *Anticancer Drug Des.* 6:569-84.

Helene, C., N.T. Thuong, and A. Harel-Bellan. 1992. Control of gene expression by triple helix-forming oligonucleotides. The antigene strategy. *Ann N Y Acad Sci.* 660:27-36.

Hibi, M., and T. Hirano. 2000. Gab-family adapter molecules in signal transduction of cytokine and growth factor receptors, and T and B cell antigen receptors. *Leuk Lymphoma.* 37:299-307.

Hinnen, A., J.B. Hicks, and G.R. Fink. 1978. Transformation of yeast. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.* 75:1929-1933.

Hoffman, F. 1996. Laser microbeams for the manipulation of plant cells and subcellular structures. *Plant Sci.* 113:1-11.

- Hogan, B., Beddington, R., Costantini, F., Lacy, E. 1994. Manipulating the Mouse Embryo: A Laboratory Manual. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press. 500 pp.
- Holliger, P., T. Prospero, and G. Winter. 1993. "Diabodies": small bivalent and bispecific antibody fragments. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 90:6444-8.
- 5 Hoogenboom, H.R., A.D. Griffiths, K.S. Johnson, D.J. Chiswell, *et al.* 1991. Multi-subunit proteins on the surface of filamentous phage: methodologies for displaying antibody (Fab) heavy and light chains. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 19:4133-7.
- Houghten, R.A., J.R. Appel, S.E. Blondelle, J.H. Cuervo, *et al.* 1992. The use of synthetic peptide combinatorial libraries for the identification of bioactive peptides.
- 10 *Biotechniques*. 13:412-21.
- Hsu, I.C., Q. Yang, M.W. Kahng, and J.F. Xu. 1994. Detection of DNA point mutations with DNA mismatch repair enzymes. *Carcinogenesis*. 15:1657-62.
- Hwang, K.J., K.F. Luk, and P.L. Beaumier. 1980. Hepatic uptake and degradation of unilamellar sphingomyelin/cholesterol liposomes: a kinetic study. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 77:4030-4.
- 15 Hyrup, B., and P.E. Nielsen. 1996. Peptide nucleic acids (PNA): synthesis, properties and potential applications. *Bioorg Med Chem*. 4:5-23.
- Inoue, H., Y. Hayase, A. Imura, S. Iwai, *et al.* 1987a. Synthesis and hybridization studies on two complementary nona(2'-O- methyl)ribonucleotides. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 15:6131-48.
- 20 Inoue, H., Y. Hayase, S. Iwai, and E. Ohtsuka. 1987b. Sequence-dependent hydrolysis of RNA using modified oligonucleotide splints and RNase H. *FEBS Lett.* 215:327-30.
- Ishiura, M., S. Hirose, T. Uchida, Y. Hamada, *et al.* 1982. Phage particle-mediated gene transfer to cultured mammalian cells. *Molecular and Cellular Biology*. 2:607-616.
- 25 Ito, H., Y. Fukuda, K. Murata, and A. Kimura. 1983. Transformation of intact yeast cells treated with alkali cations. *J. Bacteriol.* 153:163-168.
- Iwabuchi, K., B. Li, P. Bartel, and S. Fields. 1993. Use of the two-hybrid system to identify the domain of p53 involved in oligomerization. *Oncogene*. 8:1693-6.
- 30 Jayasena, S.D. 1999. Aptamers: an emerging class of molecules that rival antibodies in diagnostics. *Clin Chem*. 45:1628-50.

Jones, P.T., P.H. Dear, J. Foote, M.S. Neuberger, *et al.* 1986. Replacing the complementarity-determining regions in a human antibody with those from a mouse. *Nature*. 321:522-5.

Kahn, J., F. Mehraban, G. Ingle, X. Xin, *et al.* 2000. Gene expression profiling in an in vitro model of angiogenesis. *Am J Pathol*. 156:1887-900.

Kaufman, R.J. 1990. Vectors used for expression in mammalian cells. *Methods Enzymol*. 185:487-511.

Kaufman, R.J., P. Murtha, D.E. Ingolia, C.-Y. Yeung, *et al.* 1986. Selection and amplification of heterologous genes encoding adenosine deaminase in mammalian cells. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*. 83:3136-3140.

Kawai, S., and M. Nishizawa. 1984. New procedure for DNA transfection with polycation and dimethyl sulfoxide. *Mol. Cell. Biol*. 4:1172.

Keen, J., D. Lester, C. Inglehearn, A. Curtis, *et al.* 1991. Rapid detection of single base mismatches as heteroduplexes on Hydrolink gels. *Trends Genet*. 7:5.

Kelly, J.M., and M.J. Hynes. 1985. Transformation of *Aspergillus niger* by the *amdS* gene of *Aspergillus nidulans*. *Embo J*. 4:475-9.

Kostelny, S.A., M.S. Cole, and J.Y. Tso. 1992. Formation of a bispecific antibody by the use of leucine zippers. *J Immunol*. 148:1547-53.

WO94/16101. DNA SEQUENCING BY MASS SPECTROMETRY. 1994.

Kozal, M.J., N. Shah, N. Shen, R. Yang, *et al.* 1996. Extensive polymorphisms observed in HIV-1 clade B protease gene using high-density oligonucleotide arrays. *Nat Med*. 2:753-9.

Kozbor, D., P. Tripputi, J.C. Roder, and C.M. Croce. 1984. A human hybrid myeloma for production of human monoclonal antibodies. *J Immunol*. 133:3001-5.

Kriegler, M. 1990. Gene transfer and expression: A laboratory manual. Stockton Press, New York. 242 pp.

WO 91/01140. HOMOLOGOUS RECOMBINATION FOR UNIVERSAL DONOR CELLS AND CHIMERIC MAMMALIAN HOSTS. 1991.

Kwoh, D.Y., G.R. Davis, K.M. Whitfield, H.L. Chappelle, *et al.* 1989. Transcription-based amplification system and detection of amplified human immunodeficiency virus type 1 with a bead-based sandwich hybridization format. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 86:1173-7.

US Patent No. 5,223,409. Directed evolution of novel binding proteins. 1993.

Lakso, M., B. Sauer, B. Mosinger, E.J. Lee, *et al.* 1992. Targeted oncogene activation by site-specific recombination in transgenic mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 89:6232-6.

5 Lam, K.S. 1997. Application of combinatorial library methods in cancer research and drug discovery. *Anticancer Drug Design.* 12:145-167.

Lam, K.S., S.E. Salmon, E.M. Hersh, V.J. Hruby, *et al.* 1991. General method for rapid synthesis of multicomponent peptide mixtures. *Nature.* 354:82-84.

10 Landegren, U., R. Kaiser, J. Sanders, and L. Hood. 1988. A ligase-mediated gene detection technique. *Science.* 241:1077-80.

Lansink, M., P. Koolwijk, V. van Hinsbergh, and T. Kooistra. 1998. Effect of steroid hormones and retinoids on the formation of capillary- like tubular structures of human microvascular endothelial cells in fibrin matrices is related to urokinase expression. *Blood.* 92:927-38.

15 WO 90/11354. Process for the specific replacement of a copy of a gene present in the receiver genome via the integration of a gene. 1990.

U.S. Patent No. 4,736,866. Transgenic non-human animals. 1988.

20 Leduc, N., and e. al. 1996. Isolated maize zygotes mimic *in vivo* embryogenic development and express microinjected genes when cultured *in vitro*. *Dev. Biol.* 10:190-203.

Lee, J.S., D.A. Johnson, and A.R. Morgan. 1979. Complexes formed by (pyrimidine)<sub>n</sub> . (purine)<sub>n</sub> DNAs on lowering the pH are three-stranded. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 6:3073-91.

25 Lee, V.H.L. 1990. Peptide and protein drug delivery. Marcel Dekker, New York, NY.

Lemaitre, M., B. Bayard, and B. Lebleu. 1987. Specific antiviral activity of a poly(L-lysine)-conjugated oligodeoxyribonucleotide sequence complementary to vesicular stomatitis virus N protein mRNA initiation site. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 84:648-52.

30 Lemischka, I.R., D.H. Raulet, and R.C. Mulligan. 1986. Developmental potential and dynamic behavior of hematopoietic stem cells. *Cell.* 45:917-927.

Letsinger, R.L., G.R. Zhang, D.K. Sun, T. Ikeuchi, *et al.* 1989. Cholesteryl-conjugated oligonucleotides: synthesis, properties, and activity as inhibitors of replication of



human immunodeficiency virus in cell culture. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 86:6553-6.

Li, E., T.H. Bestor, and R. Jaenisch. 1992. Targeted mutation of the DNA methyltransferase gene results in embryonic lethality. *Cell*. 69:915-26.

Linder, M.W., R.A. Prough, and R. Valdes. 1997. Pharmacogenetics: a laboratory tool for optimizing therapeutic efficiency. *Clin Chem*. 43:254-66.

Littlefield, J.W. 1964. Selection of hybrids from matings of fibroblasts in vitro and their presumed recombinants. *Science*. 145:709-710.

Lizardi, P.M., C.E. Guerra, H. Lomeli, I. Tussie-Luna, *et al*. 1988. Exponential amplification of recombinant-RNA hybridization probes. *Biotechnology*. 6:1197-1202.

Lonberg, N., and D. Huszar. 1995. Human antibodies from transgenic mice. *Int Rev Immunol*. 13:65-93.

Lonberg, N., L.D. Taylor, F.A. Harding, M. Trounstein, *et al*. 1994. Antigen-specific human antibodies from mice comprising four distinct genetic modifications [see comments]. *Nature*. 368:856-9.

Lopata, M.A., D.W. Cleveland, and B. Sollner-Webb. 1984. High-level expression of a chloramphenicol acetyltransferase gene by DEAE-dextran-mediated DNA transfection coupled with a dimethylsulfoxide or glycerol shock treatment. *Nucleic Acids Research*. 12:5707.

Louvet-Vallee, S. 2000. ERM proteins: from cellular architecture to cell signaling. *Biol Cell*. 92:305-16.

Luckow, V.A. 1991. Cloning and expression of heterologous genes in insect cells with baculovirus vectors. *In* Recombinant DNA technology and applications. A.

Prokop, R.K. Bajpai, and C. Ho, editors. McGraw-Hill, New York. 97-152.

Madura, K., R.J. Dohmen, and A. Varshavsky. 1993. N-recognin/Ubc2 interactions in the N-end rule pathway. *J Biol Chem*. 268:12046-54.

Maher, L.J. 1992. DNA triple-helix formation: an approach to artificial gene repressors? *Bioessays*. 14:807-15.

Mandel, M., and A. Higa. 1970. Calcium-dependent bacteriophage DNA infection. *J. Mol. biol*. 53:159-162.

Marasco, W.A., W.A. Haseltine, and S.Y. Chen. 1993. Design, intracellular expression, and activity of a human anti-human immunodeficiency virus type 1 gp120 single-chain antibody. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 90:7889-93.

5 Marks, J.D., A.D. Griffiths, M. Malmqvist, T.P. Clackson, *et al.* 1992. By-passing immunization: building high affinity human antibodies by chain shuffling. *Biotechnology (N Y)*. 10:779-83.

Marks, J.D., H.R. Hoogenboom, T.P. Bonnert, J. McCafferty, *et al.* 1991. By-passing immunization. Human antibodies from V-gene libraries displayed on phage. *J Mol Biol.* 222:581-97.

10 Martin, F.J., and D. Papahadjopoulos. 1982. Irreversible coupling of immunoglobulin fragments to preformed vesicles. An improved method for liposome targeting. *J Biol Chem.* 257:286-8.

Maxam, A.M., and W. Gilbert. 1977. A new method for sequencing DNA. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 74:560-4.

15 Miller, A.D., and C. Buttimore. 1986. Redesign of retrovirus packaging cell lines to avoid recombination leading to helper virus production. *Mol. Cell biol.* 6:2895-2902.

Miller, L.K. 1988. Baculoviruses as gene expression vectors. *Annu. Rev. Microbiol.* 42:177-199.

20 Milstein, C., and A.C. Cuello. 1983. Hybrid hybridomas and their use in immunohistochemistry. *Nature*. 305:537-40.

US Patent No. 5,459,039. Methods for mapping genetic mutations. 1995.

Morrison, S.L., L. Wims, S. Wallick, L. Tan, *et al.* 1987. Genetically engineered antibody molecules and their application. *Ann N Y Acad Sci.* 507:187-98.

US Patent No. 4,683,202. Process for amplifying nucleic acid sequences. 1987.

25 US Patent No. 4,683,195. Process for amplifying, detecting, and/or cloning nucleic acid sequences. 1987.

Munson, P.J., and D. Rodbard. 1980. Ligand: a versatile computerized approach for characterization of ligand-binding systems. *Anal Biochem.* 107:220-39.

30 Myers, R.M., Z. Larin, and T. Maniatis. 1985. Detection of single base substitutions by ribonuclease cleavage at mismatches in RNA:DNA duplexes. *Science*. 230:1242-6.

US Patent No. 5,328,470. Treatment of diseases by site-specific instillation of cells or site-specific transformation of cells and kits therefor. 1994.

Naeve, C.W., G.A. Buck, R.L. Niece, R.T. Pon, *et al.* 1995. Accuracy of automated DNA sequencing: a multi-laboratory comparison of sequencing results. *Biotechniques*. 19:448-53.

Nakai, K., and P. Horton. 1999. PSORT: a program for detecting sorting signals in proteins and predicting their subcellular localization. *Trends Biochem Sci.* 24:34-6.

Nakazawa, H., D. English, P.L. Randell, K. Nakazawa, *et al.* 1994. UV and skin cancer: specific p53 gene mutation in normal skin as a biologically relevant exposure measurement. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 91:360-4.

Neumann, E., M. Schaefer-Ridder, Y. Wang, and P.H. Hofschneider. 1982. Gene transfer into mouse lyoma cells by electroporation in high electric fields. *EMBO J.* 1:841-845.

O'Gorman, S., D.T. Fox, and G.M. Wahl. 1991. Recombinase-mediated gene activation and site-specific integration in mammalian cells. *Science.* 251:1351-5.

Okabe, S., T. Fukuda, K. Ishibashi, S. Kojima, *et al.* 1998. BAZF, a novel Bcl6 homolog, functions as a transcriptional repressor. *Mol Cell Biol.* 18:4235-44.

Okano, H., J. Aruga, T. Nakagawa, C. Shiota, *et al.* 1991. Myelin basic protein gene and the function of antisense RNA in its repression in myelin-deficient mutant mouse. *J Neurochem.* 56:560-7.

O'Reilly, D.R., L.K. Miller, and V.A. Luckow. 1992. Baculovirus expression vectors. W.H. Freeman and Company, New York.

Orita, M., H. Iwahana, H. Kanazawa, K. Hayashi, *et al.* 1989. Detection of polymorphisms of human DNA by gel electrophoresis as single-strand conformation polymorphisms. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 86:2766-70.

Ou-Lee, T.M., R. Turgeon, and R. Wu. 1986. Uptake and expression of a foreign gene linked to either a plant virus or *Drosophila* promoter in protoplasts of rice, wheat and sorghum. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.* 83:6815-6819.

Palmer, T.D., R.A. Hock, W.R.A. Osborne, and A.D. Miller. 1987. Efficient retrovirus-mediated transfer and expression of a human adenosine deaminase gene in diploid

skin fibroblasts from an adenosine-deficient human. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*. 84:1055-1059.

Pear, W., G. Nolan, M. Scott, and D. Baltimore. 1993. Production of high-titer helper-free retroviruses by transient transfection. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*. 90:8392-8396.

5 Perry-O'Keefe, H., X.W. Yao, J.M. Coull, M. Fuchs, *et al.* 1996. Peptide nucleic acid pre-gel hybridization: an alternative to southern hybridization. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 93:14670-5.

10 Petersen, K.H., D.K. Jensen, M. Egholm, O. Buchardt, *et al.* 1976. A PNA-DNA linker synthesis of N-((4,4'-dimethoxytrityloxy)ethyl)-N-(thymine-1-ylacetyl)glycine. *Biorganic and Medicinal Chemistry Letters*. 5:1119-1124.

Potter, H. 1988. Electroporation in biology: Methods, applications, and instrumentation. *Analytical Biochemistry*. 174:361-373.

15 Potter, H., L. Weir, and P. Leder. 1984. Enhancer-dependent expression of human kappa immunoglobulin genes introduced into mouse pre-B lymphocytes by electroporation. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*. 81:7161-7165.

Presta, L.G. 1992. Antibody engineering. *Curr Opin Biotechnol*. 3:394-8.

Prosser, J. 1993. Detecting single-base mutations. *Trends Biotechnol*. 11:238-46.

20 Rassoulzadegan, M., B. Binetruy, and F. Cuzin. 1982. High frequency of gene transfer after fusion between bacteria and eukaryotic cells. *Nature*. 295:257.

Reisfeld, R.A., and S. Sell. 1985. Monoclonal antibodies and cancer therapy: Proceedings of the Roche-UCLA symposium held in Park City, Utah, January 26-February 2, 1985. Alan R. Liss, New York. 609 pp.

Rhodes, C.A., D.A. Pierce, I.J. Mettler, D. Mascarenhas, *et al.* 1988. Genetically transformed maize plants from protoplasts. *Science*. 240:204-207.

25 Riechmann, L., M. Clark, H. Waldmann, and G. Winter. 1988. Reshaping human antibodies for therapy. *Nature*. 332:323-7.

Risau, W. 1995. Differentiation of endothelium. *Faseb J*. 9:926-33.

Risau, W., and I. Flamme. 1995. Vasculogenesis. *Annu Rev Cell Dev Biol*. 11:73-91.

30 Rojas, K., L. Serrano de la Pena, T. Gallardo, A. Simmons, *et al.* 1999. Physical map and characterization of transcripts in the candidate interval for familial chondrocalcinosis at chromosome 5p15.1. *Genomics*. 62:177-83.

- Rose, J.K., L. Buonocore, and M. Whitt. 1991. A new cationic liposome reagent mediating nearly quantitative transfection of animal cells. *BioTechniques*. 10:520-525.
- Rossi, J.J. 1994. Practical ribozymes. Making ribozymes work in cells. *Curr Biol*. 4:469-71.
- Rossiter, B.J., and C.T. Caskey. 1990. Molecular scanning methods of mutation detection. *J Biol Chem*. 265:12753-6.
- US Patent No. 5,283,317. Intermediates for conjugation of polypeptides with high molecular weight polyalkylene glycols. 1994.
- Saiki, R.K., T.L. Bugawan, G.T. Horn, K.B. Mullis, *et al*. 1986. Analysis of enzymatically amplified beta-globin and HLA-DQ alpha DNA with allele-specific oligonucleotide probes. *Nature*. 324:163-6.
- Saiki, R.K., P.S. Walsh, C.H. Levenson, and H.A. Erlich. 1989. Genetic analysis of amplified DNA with immobilized sequence-specific oligonucleotide probes. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 86:6230-4.
- Saleeba, J.A., and R.G. Cotton. 1993. Chemical cleavage of mismatch to detect mutations. *Methods Enzymol*. 217:286-95.
- Sambrook, J. 1989. Molecular cloning: a laboratory manual. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor.
- Sandri-Goldin, R.M., A.L. Goldin, J.C. Glorioso, and M. Levine. 1981. High-frequency transfer of cloned herpes simplex virus type I sequences to mammalian cells by protoplast fusion. *Mol. Cell. Biol*. 1:7453-752.
- Sanger, F., S. Nicklen, and A.R. Coulson. 1977. DNA sequencing with chain-terminating inhibitors. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 74:5463-7.
- Saunders, J.A., B.F. Matthews, and P.D. Miller. 1989. Plant gene transfer using electrofusion and electroporation. *In* Electroporation and electrofusion in cell biology. E. Neumann, A.E. Sowers, and C.A. Jordan, editors. Plenum Press, New York. 343-354.
- Schade, R., C. Staak, C. Hendriksen, M. Erhard, *et al*. 1996. The production of avian (egg yold) antibodies: IgY. The report and recommendations of ECVAM workshop. *Alternatives to Laboratory Animals (ATLA)*. 24:925-934.

Schaffner, W. 1980. Direct transfer of cloned genes from bacteria to mammalian cells.  
*Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.* 77:2163.

Schook, L.B. 1987. Monoclonal antibody production techniques and applications. Marcel  
Dekker, Inc., New York. 336 pp.

5 Scott, J.K., and G.P. Smith. 1990. Searching for peptide ligands with an epitope library.  
*Science.* 249:386-90.

Selden, R.F., K. Burke-Howie, M.E. Rowe, H.M. Goodman, *et al.* 1986. Human growth  
hormone as a reporter gene in regulation studies employing transient gene  
expression. *Molecular and Cellular Biology.* 6:3173-3179.

10 Shalaby, M.R., H.M. Shepard, L. Presta, M.L. Rodrigues, *et al.* 1992. Development of  
humanized bispecific antibodies reactive with cytotoxic lymphocytes and tumor  
cells overexpressing the HER2 protooncogene. *J Exp Med.* 175:217-25.

15 Shigekawa, K., and W.J. Dower. 1988. Electroporation of eukaryotes and prokaryotes: A  
general approach to the introduction of macromolecules into cells. *BioTechniques.*  
6:742-751.

Shillito, R. 1999. Methods of genetic transformations: Electroporation and polyethylene  
glycol treatment. *In* Molecular improvement of cereal crop. I. Vasil, editor.  
Kluwer, Dordrecht, The Netherlands. 9-20.

20 Shilo, B.Z., and R.A. Weinberg. 1981. DNA sequences homologous to vertebrate  
oncogenes are conserved in *Drosophila melanogaster*. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.*  
78:6789-92.

Shinkets, R.A., D.G. Lowe, J.T. Tai, P. Sehl, *et al.* 1999. Gene expression analysis by  
transcript profiling coupled to a gene database query. *Nat Biotechnol.* 17:798-803.

25 Shopes, B. 1992. A genetically engineered human IgG mutant with enhanced cytolytic  
activity. *J Immunol.* 148:2918-22.

Simonsen, C.C., and A.D. Levinson. 1983. Isolation and expression of an altered mouse  
dihydrofolate reductase cDNA. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.* 80:2495-2499.

30 US Patent No. 5,272,057. Method of detecting a predisposition to cancer by the use of  
restriction fragment length polymorphism of the gene for human poly (ADP-  
ribose) polymerase. 1993.

- Southern, P.J., and P. Berg. 1982. Transformation of mammalian cells to antibiotic  
resistanced with a bacterial gene under control of the SV40 early region promoter.  
*J. Mol. Appl. Gen.* 1:327-341.
- 5 Sreekrishna, K., R.H. Potenz, J.A. Cruze, W.R. McCombie, *et al.* 1988. High level  
expression of heterologous proteins in methylotrophic yeast *Pichia pastoris*. *J*  
*Basic Microbiol.* 28:265-78.
- Stein, C.A., and J.S. Cohen. 1988. Oligodeoxynucleotides as inhibitors of gene  
expression: a review. *Cancer Res.* 48:2659-68.
- 10 Stevenson, G.T., A. Pindar, and C.J. Slade. 1989. A chimeric antibody with dual Fc  
regions (bisFabFc) prepared by manipulations at the IgG hinge. *Anticancer Drug*  
*Des.* 3:219-30.
- Suresh, M.R., A.C. Cuello, and C. Milstein. 1986. Bispecific monoclonal antibodies from  
hybrid hybridomas. *Methods Enzymol.* 121:210-28.
- 15 Taylor, A., K. Obholz, G. Linden, S. Sadiev, *et al.* 1998. DNA sequence and muscle-  
specific expression of human sarcosin transcripts. *Mol Cell Biochem.* 183:105-12.
- Thomas, K.R., and M.R. Capecchi. 1987. Site-directed mutagenesis by gene targeting in  
mouse embryo-derived stem cells. *Cell.* 51:503-12.
- Thompson, J.A., and e. al. 1995. Maize transformation utilizing silicon carbide whiskers:  
A review. *Euphytica.* 85:75-80.
- 20 Tilburn, J., C. Scazzocchio, G.G. Taylor, J.H. Zabicky-Zissman, *et al.* 1983.  
Transformation by integration in *Aspergillus nidulans*. *Gene.* 26:205-21.
- Touraev, A., and e. al. 1997. Plant male germ line transformation. *Plant J.* 12:949-956.
- Traunecker, A., F. Oliveri, and K. Karjalainen. 1991. Myeloma based expression system  
for production of large mammalian proteins. *Trends Biotechnol.* 9:109-13.
- 25 Trick, H.N., and e. al. 1997. Recent advances in soybean transformation. *Plant Tissue*  
*Cult. Biotechnol.* 3:9-26.
- Tuerk, C., and L. Gold. 1990. Systematic evolution of ligands by exponential enrichment:  
RNA ligands to bacteriophage T4 DNA polymerase. *Science.* 249:505-10.
- 30 Turner, D.L., E.Y. Snyder, and C.L. Cepko. 1990. Lineage-independent determinationh  
of cell type in the embryonic mouse retina. *Neuron.* 4:833-845.

- Tutt, A., G.T. Stevenson, and M.J. Glennie. 1991. Trispecific F(ab')<sub>3</sub> derivatives that use cooperative signaling via the TCR/CD3 complex and CD2 to activate and redirect resting cytotoxic T cells. *J Immunol.* 147:60-9.
- van der Krol, A.R., J.N. Mol, and A.R. Stuitje. 1988b. Modulation of eukaryotic gene expression by complementary RNA or DNA sequences. *Biotechniques.* 6:958-76.
- van der Krol, A.R., J.N. Mol, and A.R. Stuitje. 1988a. Modulation of eukaryotic gene expression by complementary RNA or DNA sequences. *Biotechniques.* 6:958-76.
- Verhoeyen, M., C. Milstein, and G. Winter. 1988. Reshaping human antibodies: grafting an antilysozyme activity. *Science.* 239:1534-6.
- Vitetta, E.S., R.J. Fulton, R.D. May, M. Till, *et al.* 1987. Redesigning nature's poisons to create anti-tumor reagents. *Science.* 238:1098-104.
- US Patent No. 4,873,191. Genetic transformation of zygotes. 1989.
- Wells, J.A., M. Vasser, and D.B. Powers. 1985. Cassette mutagenesis: an efficient method for generation of multiple mutations at defined sites. *Gene.* 34:315-23.
- Whitt, M.A., L. Buonocore, J.K. Rose, V. Ciccarone, *et al.* 1990. TransfectACE reagent promotes transient transfection frequencies greater than 90%. *Focus.* 13:8-12.
- Wigler, M., A. Pellicer, S. Silverstein, and R. Axel. 1978. Biochemical transfer of single-copy eucaryotic genes using total cellular DNA as donor. *Cell.* 14:725.
- Williams, D.A., I.R. Lemischka, D.G. Nathan, and R.C. Mulligan. 1984. Introduction of a new genetic material into pluripotent haematopoietic stem cells of the mouse. *Nature.* 310:476-480.
- Wilmut, I., A.E. Schnieke, J. McWhir, A.J. Kind, *et al.* 1997. Viable offspring derived from fetal and adult mammalian cells. *Nature.* 385:810-3.
- Wolff, E.A., G.J. Schreiber, W.L. Cosand, and H.V. Raff. 1993. Monoclonal antibody homodimers: enhanced antitumor activity in nude mice. *Cancer Res.* 53:2560-5.
- Wong, T.K., and E. Neumann. 1982. Electric field mediated gene transfer. *Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications.* 107:584-587.
- Wyborski, D.L., L.C. DuCoeur, and J.M. Short. 1996. Parameters affecting the use of the lac repressor system in eukaryotic cells and transgenic animals. *Environ Mol Mutagen.* 28:447-58.
- Wyborski, D.L., and J.M. Short. 1991. Analysis of inducers of the E.coli lac repressor system in mammalian cells and whole animals. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 19:4647-53.



- Yang, S., J. Graham, J.W. Kahn, E.A. Schwartz, *et al.* 1999. Functional roles for PECAM-1 (CD31) and VE-cadherin (CD144) in tube assembly and lumen formation in three-dimensional collagen gels. *Am J Pathol.* 155:887-95.
- 5 Yelton, M.M., J.E. Hamer, and W.E. Timberlake. 1984. Transformation of *Aspergillus nidulans* by using a *trpC* plasmid. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 81:1470-4.
- Zervos, A.S., J. Gyuris, and R. Brent. 1993. Mxi1, a protein that specifically interacts with Max to bind Myc-Max recognition sites. *Cell.* 72:223-32.
- Zhou, G., and e. al. 1983. Introduction of exogenous DNA into cotton embryos. *Methods Enzymol.* 101:433-481.
- 10 Zoller, M.J., and M. Smith. 1987. Oligonucleotide-directed mutagenesis: a simple method using two oligonucleotide primers and a single-stranded DNA template. *Methods Enzymol.* 154:329-50.
- Zon, G. 1988. Oligonucleotide analogues as potential chemotherapeutic agents. *Pharm Res.* 5:539-49.
- 15 Zuckermann, R.N., E.J. Martin, D.C. Spellmeyer, G.B. Stauber, *et al.* 1994. Discovery of nanomolar ligands for 7-transmembrane G-protein-coupled receptors from a diverse N-(substituted)glycine peptoid library. *J Med Chem.* 37:2678-85.

20 All publications and patents mentioned in the above specification are herein incorporated by reference.